THE WAR ILLUSTRATED RECORD



75/b

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/warillustrated0000vari



CHRIST THE COMFORTER.

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED.

A RECORD OF THE
MOST NOTABLE EPISODES IN THE
GREAT EUROPEAN WAR.

WITH SPECIAL ARTICLES BY LEADING WRITERS.

LONDON:
HEADLEY BROS. PUBLISHERS,
KINGSWAY HOUSE, KINGSWAY, W.C.

Reprinted with Additions

from

THE YEAR ILLUSTRATED

for 1914, 1915, 1916.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

HEADLEY BROTHERS, PRINTERS, DEVONSHIRE STREET, E.C.; AND ASHFORD, KENT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
FAMILY HEROES SUPPLEMENT	*between* 8-9
THE GREAT WAR.—THE CAUSES AND THE ISSUES. BY SIR EDWARD COOK	19
THE WAR STRENGTH OF THE POWERS INVOLVED	36
RULERS AND DIPLOMATS	39
THE INVASION OF BELGIUM	40
THE FIGHTING IN FRANCE	43
THE KING'S MESSAGE	43
SIR JOHN FRENCH'S FIRST DISPATCH	44
ATTACK AT MONS	47
GERMANS RETIRE FROM PARIS	60
GERMAN ATROCITIES	63
CONFESSIONS OF A HUN	68
THE NAVAL WAR, AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER, 1914	77
THE WAR IN ENGLAND, 1914: FINANCE AND INDUSTRY, FOOD SUPPLIES, RELIEF FUNDS	81
THE RUSSIAN ADVANCE, AUGUST TO OCTOBER, 1914	85
JAPAN JOINS THE ALLIES	86
BATTLES OF THE MARNE AND AISNE	89
FALL OF ANTWERP	108
FLIGHT OF BELGIAN REFUGEES	111
THE GERMANS REACH THE COAST	111
GERMAN OFFENSIVE IN FLANDERS, OCTOBER, 1914	112
FIGHTING NEAR LILLE	115
THE RALLY TO THE FLAG	116
PRINCE LOUIS OF BATTENBERG	116
RED CROSS HEROES	116
DEATH OF FIELD-MARSHAL EARL ROBERTS	119
"THE STRICKEN YEAR," BY HAROLD BEGBIE	120
BATTLE OF LA BASSÉE	124
FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES	127
AUTUMN CAMPAIGN IN POLAND, OCTOBER-DECEMBER, 1914	132
THE WAR ON THE SEAS, NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER, 1914	136
EXPLOSION ON "THE BULWARK"	140
FALL OF TSING-TAU	141
CAPTURE OF THE "EMDEN"	142
VICTORY OF THE SERBIAN ARMY, DECEMBER, 1914	145
THE INTERVENTION OF TURKEY	146
THE WINTER AND SPRING CAMPAIGNS IN POLAND AND GALICIA, JANUARY TO MARCH, 1915	149
WINTER IN THE WESTERN TRENCHES, DECEMBER 1914 TO MARCH 1915	157

Contents.

	PAGE
BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE	158
NAVAL BATTLE IN THE NORTH SEA	165
ITALY JOINS THE ALLIES	169
GERMANY'S PIRACY BLOCKADE	173
THE DARDANELLES AND GALLIPOLI, FEBRUARY TO AUGUST, 1915	181
THE SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES, APRIL TO MAY, 1915	193
BATTLE OF FESTUBERT	198
THE RUSSIAN RETREAT IN GALICIA AND POLAND, MAY TO OCTOBER, 1915	201
THE ADVANCE IN ARTOIS AND CHAMPAGNE, SEPTEMBER, 1915	205
BRITISH SUBMARINES IN THE BALTIC, AUGUST TO OCTOBER, 1915	209
THE FIRST ZEPPELIN RAIDS	210
LORD KITCHENER'S REVIEW OF THE FIRST YEAR OF THE WAR	214
THE WAR AT HOME	224
THE COALITION MINISTRY	224
THE MUNITIONS QUESTION	227
INDUSTRIAL UNREST AND RE-ORGANISATION	227
THE DRINK QUESTION	228
THE REGISTRATION ACT	231
NEW RECRUITING CAMPAIGN	232
THE GOVERNMENT WAR LOANS	232
THE KING AT THE FRONT	235
A HEROINE OF THE WAR (NURSE CAVELL)	236
THE WITHDRAWAL FROM GALLIPOLI	240
THE BAGDAD EXPEDITION AND THE SIEGE OF KUT	244
THE INVASION OF SERBIA	248
RUSSIA'S GREAT ADVANCE	252
VERDUN	256
THE IRISH REBELLION	264
ROGER CASEMENT	267
DAYLIGHT SAVING	268
THE BATTLE OF JUTLAND BANK	271
ADMIRAL BEATTY'S ACCOUNT	272
DASH OF BATTLE FLEET	279
BATTLE CRUISERS IN THE VAN	287
DETAILS OF THE BATTLE FLEET ACTION	288
NIGHT ATTACKS BY FLOTILLAS	292
THE SECOND DAY	295
LOSSES	295
TOLL FOR THE BRAVE	299
THE STORY OF JOHN TRAVERS CORNWALL	299
DEATH OF LORD KITCHENER, K.G.	300

Contents.

	PAGE
THE ITALIAN CAMPAIGN	304
PARIS CONFERENCES	311
ORGANISATION OF MUNITIONS AND CONTROL OF THE LIQUOR TRADE	315
RECRUITING AND THE MILITARY SERVICE ACTS	320
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND THE WAR. BY J. DAVENPORT WHELPLEY	327
THE WAR IN EGYPT, 1916	338
THE CAMPAIGN IN AFRICA, 1916	341
THE WAR IN THE AIR, 1916	342
ZEPPELIN RAIDS, 1916	346
DESCRIPTION OF FALLEN ZEPPELIN	350
AIRSHIPS BROUGHT DOWN IN SEVEN MONTHS	353
BATTLE OF THE SOMME. BY CHARLES LOWE, M.A.	354
SIR DOUGLAS HAIG'S FIRST MESSAGE	357
THE OPENING BOMBARDMENT	358
MARCHING INTO THE FURNACE	361
ADVANCE IN FLERS	362
THE COMING OF THE TANKS	365
THE MASTERY OF THE AIR	366
GERMAN LOSSES	369
VISIT OF THE KING	373
RUMANIA ENTERS THE WAR	374
THE ADVANCE OF THE ALLIES FROM SALONIKA	375
THE WORK OF THE AUXILIARY FLEET. BY MAX K. BARNETT	378
MR. ASQUITH'S REVIEW OF THE WAR, SEPTEMBER 1916	382
V.C. AND OTHER HEROES OF THE WAR	393
CAPTAIN FRYATT	400
BRITAIN'S OBJECT IN THE WAR. BY VISCOUNT GREY	415
VISCOUNT BRYCE	427
THE WAR OF THE MIND. BY H. G. WELLS	429
A NEW EUROPE	436
DIARY OF THE WAR	441
A VISION OF RHEIMS	476

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
"CHRIST THE COMFORTER." FROM A PAINTING BY HAROLD COPPING	*Frontispiece*
"ON SERVICE"	17
SIR DOUGLAS HAIG	18
THE LATE ARCHDUKE FERDINAND AND HIS FAMILY	21
THE CRIME OF SERAJEVO	22
SIR EDWARD GOSCHEN	25
PRINCE LICHNOWSKY	25
DR. VON BETHMANN-HOLLWEG	25
SIR EDWARD GREY	26
COUNT BERCHTOLD	29
MONS. SAZONOF	29
SIR MAURICE DE BUNSEN	29
GERMAN EMPEROR AND MEMBERS OF HIS STAFF	30
KING GEORGE V.	33
RT. HON. H. H. ASQUITH, PRIME-MINISTER	34
PRESIDENT POINCARÉ	37
THE TSAR OF RUSSIA	38
KING ALBERT OF BELGIUM	38
"BRAVO BELGIUM!" CARTOON BY F. H. TOWNSEND	41
LIÉGE AND NAMUR	42
LORD KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM	45
FIELD-MARSHAL SIR JOHN FRENCH	46
GENERAL JOFFRE	46
BRITISH EXPEDITIONARY FORCE IN BOULOGNE	49
GRENADIER GUARDS MARCHING PAST BUCKINGHAM PALACE	49
BELGIAN BATTERY REPLYING TO GERMAN SIEGE GUNS	50
GENERAL PAU	53
GENERAL SIR H SMITH DORRIEN	53
GERMAN PRISONERS IN ANTWERP	54
CONCENTRATION CAMP AT CAMBERLEY	54
EFFECT OF SHELL FIRE ON LIÉGE FORTS	57
TRANSPORTS DESTROYED BY FRENCH ARTILLERY	57
TRIUMPH OF "CULTURE." CARTOON BY BERNARD PARTRIDGE	61
EFFECT OF GERMAN "KULTUR" AT TERMONDE AND LOUVAIN	62
BELGIANS FLEEING FROM TERMONDE	65
GERMAN ARMY MARCHING THROUGH BRUSSELS	65
TOWER OF MARKET HALL AT YPRES	66
POPE BENEDICT XV.	71
ADMIRAL SIR JOHN JELLICOE	75
ADMIRAL BEATTY	75
CURISERS "GOEBEN" AND "BRESLAU" IN TURKISH WATERS	76
H.M.S. "PATHFINDER"	79

Family Heroes

"I have implicit confidence in you, my soldiers. Duty is your watchword, and I know your duty will be nobly done."

KING GEORGE, August, 1914.

"Not once or twice in our rough island story,

Family Heroes

"Who stands if freedom fall?
Who dies if England live?"

KIPLING

"England, England, England,
Girdled by ocean and skies,
And the power of a world, and
the heart of a race,
And a hope that never dies."

Family Heroes

"They went to war for the sake of peace, and they died without hate that love might live."

ALFRED OLLIVANT

"He died as few men get the chance to die—
Fighting to save a world's morality.
He died the noblest death a man may die,
Fighting for God, and Right, and Liberty;—
```
```

Family Heroes

"We must be free or die, who speak
the tongue
That Shakespeare spake; the faith
and morals hold
Which Milton held."

WORDSWORTH

"Intrepid sons of Albion! not by you
Is life despised; ah no, the spacious
earth
Ne'er saw a race who held, by right
of birth

Illustrations.

	PAGE
ISLAND FORTRESS OF HELIGOLAND	79
ZEPPELIN OVER WARSHIPS IN KIEL CANAL	80
KAISER'S YACHT IN KIEL CANAL	80
RECRUITING MEETING AT GUILDHALL	83
A LADIES' WORKING PARTY	83
RUSSIAN ARMY ON THE MARCH	84
GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS	87
GENERAL VON MOLTKE	87
SIEGE HOWITZER	88
BRIDGE DESTROYED OVER MARNE	88
WOUNDED HIGHLANDER'S SELF-SACRIFICE	94
BRIDGE BUILDING UNDER SHELL FIRE	97
BRITISH INFANTRY IN A WOOD	98
BRITISH ARMOURED MOTOR	103
HOWITZER SHELL BURSTING	104
BRITISH MARINES INTERNED IN HOLLAND	109
DUTCH SUPPLY TRAIN WITH PROVISIONS FOR REFUGEES	109
BELGIAN REFUGEES	110
AFTER THE ARMIES HAVE PASSED	113
GENERAL BOTHA AND HIS SONS	117
INDIAN TROOPS AT THE FRONT	117
THE LATE FIELD-MARSHAL LORD ROBERTS, V.C., K.G., ETC.	118
THE LAST TOKEN OF ESTEEM TO THE FALLEN	121
FRENCH INFANTRY ATTACKING FROM A RUINED FARM	125
SURRENDER OF GERMAN SOLDIERS	129
A SKELETON CITY—YPRES AFTER THE BOMBARDMENT	130
RUSSIAN SOLDIERS ON THE MARCH	133
THE NEVSKY PROSPEKT—PETROGRAD	134
LORD FISHER	137
VICE-ADMIRAL SIR FREDERICK STURDEE	138
THE LAST OF THE "EMDEN"	143
KING PETER OF SERBIA AT THE FRONT	144
SINKING OF TURKISH WARSHIP BY BRITISH SUBMARINE	147
WINTER WARFARE IN GALICIA	148
RUSSIAN COSSACKS IN ACTION	155
A CHRISTMAS INCIDENT IN THE TRENCHES	156
HOW LANCE-CORPORAL O'LEARY WON THE VICTORIA CROSS	159
BRINGING UP AMMUNITION UNDER SHELL-FIRE	160
READY FOR THE ENEMY	163
ADMIRAL BEATTY TRANSFERRING HIS FLAG TO THE "PRINCESS ROYAL."	164
THE SINKING OF THE "BLUCHER"	167
KING VICTOR EMANUEL OF ITALY	168
GENERAL CADORNA	168
ITALIAN AIR FEAT	171
CARTOON—"SOUND AND FURY"	172
TORPEDOED COLLIER'S CREW LEFT TO DROWN	175
MURDER ON THE HIGH SEAS	176
RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL	179

Illustrations.

	PAGE
GENERAL SIR IAN HAMILTON	183
SCENE AFTER LANDING AT "V" BEACH, GALLIPOLI	184
AN INCIDENT IN THE ATTACK IN GALLIPOLI	187
LANDING A BIG GUN IN GALLIPOLI	191
CARTOON—"CANADA, YPRES, APRIL 23-24, 1915"	192
CHARGE OF THE FOURTH CANADIAN BATTALION AT YPRES	195
"IN THE SPRING A YOUNG MAN'S FANCY." CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	199
THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA WITH THE GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS	200
THE STORMING OF THE LOOS ROAD REDOUBT	207
BRITISH SUBMARINE IN THE BALTIC	208
HOW SUB-LIEUT. WARNEFORD WON THE V.C.	211
PURSUIT OF A ZEPPELIN BY FRENCH AEROPLANE	212
THE PERISCOPE IN USE IN THE FRENCH TRENCHES	215
CARTOON—"THE ADVANCE THAT FAILED"	216
VICTOR AND VANQUISHED FACE TO FACE	221
CARTOON—"A CLEAN SWEEP"	222
THE HERO OF A MACHINE-GUN DETACHMENT	225
RT. HON. D. LLOYD GEORGE	226
CHILD VICTIMS OF THE WAR	233
THE KING AT THE FRONT	234
NURSE EDITH CAVELL	237
LAST SCENES AT THE EVACUATION OF GALLIPOLI	241
THE SECOND DORSETS AT KUT-EL-AMARA	245
RETREAT OF THE HEROIC BRITISH NURSES FROM SERBIA	249
SERBIAN GENERAL STAFF CROSSING THE BRIDGE OF THE VIZIERS	250
RUSSIANS BRINGING UP GUNS FOR ASSAULT AT ERZRUM	253
RUSSIAN GENERAL SENDING DISPATCHES BY TORCHLIGHT ON THE EASTERN FRONT	254
A CORNER OF VERDUN DURING THE ATTACK BY THE GERMANS	257
THE DEFENCES OF VERDUN. GETTING READY BARBED WIRE	261
THE RESTING PLACE FOR TWO COMRADES: A SCENE ON THE WESTERN FRONT	265
"HELD!"—CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	269
ADMIRAL SIR JOHN JELLICOE	273
THE FIRST SIGHT OF THE ENEMY	277
WARSHIP OF THE "QUEEN ELIZABETH" CLASS	281
GERMAN BATTLESHIPS SUNK	285
GERMAN BATTLE CRUISER "LUTZOW"	286
GERMAN BATTLESHIP "POMMERN"	289
H.M.S. "QUEEN MARY"	293
"UNCONSCIOUS CANDOUR"—CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	297
REAR-ADMIRAL THE HON. HORACE HOOD	298
SIR RODNEY BLAIN	298
EARL KITCHENER—COLOUR PORTRAIT	301
AUSTRIAN TROOPS SWEPT AWAY BY AN AVALANCHE IN THE ALPS	305
ITALIAN ALPINI ASCENDING THE SLOPE OF MONTE ADAMELLO	309
"THE JUDGMENT OF PARIS"—CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	313
BIG SHELLS AND THE WAY THEY ARE MOVED	317

Illustrations.

	PAGE
BIG RAILWAY GUN FIRING FROM A WOOD	321
THE WAY GERMAN PRISONERS OF WAR ARE TREATED	325
PRESIDENT WILSON	329
CHARLES EVANS HUGHES	335
H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES	339
A CENTRE OF THE ROYAL FLYING CORPS	343
GERMAN AEROPLANES BROUGHT DOWN BY THE ALLIES	344
ZEPPELIN DESCENDING AT CUFFLEY. COLOUR DRAWING BY F. MATANIA	347
PRUSSIAN MILITARISM. CARTOON BY SIR FRANCIS GOULD	348
WRECKS OF ZEPPELINS BROUGHT DOWN IN ESSEX	351
WRECK OF ZEPPELIN AT POTTERS BAR, WITH LIEUTS. ROBINSON AND SAWRY	352
"BEARERS OF EVIL TIDINGS"—CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	355
WAITING THE ORDER TO ADVANCE	359
THE GREAT PUSH. BRITISH TROOPS ATTACKING	360
INDIAN CAVALRY AFTER THE CHARGE ON JULY 14TH	363
BRITISH TROOPS ADVANCING UNDER SHELL FIRE	364
WAVES OF TROOPS GOING UP TO THE ATTACK	364
CANADIANS ON THE WAY TO CONSOLIDATE POSITIONS WON	367
RESERVES WAITING TO GO UP	367
COURCELETTE BEING HEAVILY SHELLED	368
CANADIANS LOADING AMMUNITION	371
NEW ZEALANDERS ON THE ROAD TO THE TRENCHES	371
THE KING AT AN INSPECTION AT ALDERSHOT	372
THE KING OF RUMANIA	375
FIRING A TRENCH HOWITZER AT SALONIKA	377
RT. HON. A. J. BALFOUR	378
SIR JOHN JELLICOE'S FAREWELL TO LORD KITCHENER AND HIS STAFF	383
VIEW OF MONASTIR FROM AN AEROPLANE	384
KITE BALLOON ASCENDING	387
THE PRIDE OF GERMANY BROUGHT LOW—WRECKED ZEPPELIN AT SALONIKA	388
SIR DOUGLAS HAIG EMPHASISES HIS POINT	391
"THE REPUDIATION"—CARTOON FROM "PUNCH"	395
A SHELL BURSTING NEAR THE ALLIES TRENCHES	396
SURVIVORS OF A FRENCH MINE EXPLOSION	399
RUINS OF CLERMONT IN ARGONNE	400
A TRIO OF V.C.'S—M. O'LEARY, DWYER AND BELCHER	403
TRENCH WARFARE WITH GRENADES	404
RESCUING WOMEN AND CHILDREN FROM CELLAR AT YPRES	409
GENERAL TOWNSHEND	410
CARTOON—"THE TWO IDEALS"	419
GENERAL BRUSILOFF	420
ATTACK ON HILL 60	425
GENERAL PETAIN	426
RED CROSS HOSPITAL UNDER FIRE	433
CARTOON—"WE TWO"	434

Illustrations.

	PAGE
MR. ASQUITH AT THE FRONT	439
GENERAL JOFFRE	440
FIREMAN JOHN SAMUEL GREEN	463
HOUSES AT YARMOUTH DESTROYED BY ZEPPELIN	463
LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT	464
THE CATHEDRAL OF A DREAM	477

MAPS.

MAP OF THE AISNE	93
YPRES AND DISTRICT	126
THE CARPATHIANS	151
GALLIPOLI AND THE DARDANELLES	180
GALICIA AND POLAND	203
THE GREAT BRITISH AND FRENCH THRUSTS	204
THE BALKANS	242
THE FORTIFICATIONS OF VERDUN	258
THE WESTERN FRONT BEFORE THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME	356
MAP OF SOMME AREA	478

INTRODUCTION.

By Thomas Cox Meech.

Barrister-at-Law.

IN the making of history rapidly created there must come blanks in faithless memory void. The world's gaze has been so swiftly diverted by war's grim realism from land to sea, from mountain to plain, from east to west, that the unaided mind of man cannot apportion each incident its proper place and order in the dramatic march of time.

The warrior minstrels of the age of chivalry, the weavers of romance in every age, have become by comparison rhymesters and minor story-tellers. No work of fiction has ever attained the smallest fraction of the thrilling interest provided for an enthralled world by stern facts in this world war.

Living through the days and months and years when chapters such as these are indelibly inscribed upon the records of civilisation, there arises at moments a desire to keep overburdened thought in touch with the progress and sequence of changing phases.

It is necessary to carry one's vision back to the Summer of 1914, when the ordinary citizen, occupied in the daily life of his own sphere, heard with passing interest of movements in the world of state-craft beyond his own borders.

" Trouble in the Balkans " has been for many a generation a form of mild excitement in Europe—a kind of stock subject for varying the monotony when world-wide politics seemed dull. Since the days of the old Roman Empire, diplomatists have played out the international game of chess with the peoples of these picturesque little States as their pawns and bishops and castles. When the recent wars were fought in the near East and the Cross drove back the Crescent still further towards the Asiatic frontier, the average person heaved a passing sigh of relief at the hope that we had heard the last of trouble in the Balkans.

The startling developments of 1914 came like a clap of thunder upon the newspaper reader in the very depth of his

holiday season. Since then, we have seen the evolution of the young men of Great Britain into citizen soldiers. We have seen deeds of heroism and endurance that obscure the legends of those days when war was the main pursuit of mankind. It is well that we should keep in mind the causes and the progress of this unparalleled struggle among nations. A work which notes the essential facts is of the utmost importance as well as of the most fascinating interest.

In the pages which comprise this book we pass from the diplomatic negotiations to the declaration of war and the departure of that splendid little Expeditionary Force, the finest concentration of fighting material that ever went forth from this or any other country. Their glorious deeds are kept before us as a tribute to their unfading memory.

Then follows that black chapter of national crime, the outrages committed upon the Belgians who valiantly defied the might of Germany in defence of their priceless independence.

We recall the naval mobilisation in the mists of the northern seas, the movements in the East, the battles of the Marne and the Aisne, the measures taken for securing finance and industry against dislocation and ruin, and the settling down of a nation whose thoughts were of peace to the stern fact that a long and bitter war was inevitable.

The story of Nurse Cavell will never die. It is related here in all its simple grandeur, with her final words, " I have no fear or shrinking . . . standing as I do in view of God and of Eternity I realise that patriotism is not enough. I must have no hatred or bitterness for anyone."

The year 1915 will probably rank among the most intensely interesting as well as the most momentous twelve months that the records of civilisation have ever known. The year 1815 was the date of the Battle of Waterloo, and if the centuries be followed back, it will be noticed that each fifteen is a memorable year of its century. Not one of these approached 1915 in point of vital importance or in the wonderful changes into which we glided as a natural consequence of war.

At home and abroad there was the same development, stage by stage. No novelist, however daring, would have ventured to imagine in 1913 the dramatic situation of real life in 1915.

The winter in the Western trenches, the submarine warfare on the seas, the dastardly outrage in the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the operations in the Dardanelles and Gallipoli, the critical position in Galicia and Poland, the diabolical application of the triumphs of science by Zeppelin raids—each one of these things was a wonder in itself. Passing before our eyes in rapid succession, they would have bewildered and numbed our senses under normal conditions. It is well to sit down and read of them now in the light of the events which succeeded them.

At home we saw changes in social and commercial life that would have been impossible in times of peace. Cherished institutions were called upon to yield up their sacrifice to the demands of war. The Press and the individual submitted themselves to State control; the State itself embarked upon enterprises that would have staggered economic doctrinaires a few short years ago. The Government became an employer on a larger scale than any orthodox politician had ever contemplated. It stepped in upon the almost sanctified neutral state between employer and employed. Old prejudices against female employment were swept aside. Women and girls took their place in occupations regarded by the most advanced "new women" as the special prerogative of men.

The most remarkable development of all was the creation of the citizen army. A few years ago it was the fashion in certain quarters to speak of the young men of these islands as though their minds were directed entirely to the lighter side of life. If we talked of their superior education it was suggested that we were raising up a race consisting partly of spectacled professors and partly of men who played boys' games. The new force was the wonder and envy of a watching world outside that had read these somewhat gloomy forebodings without understanding the real grit of the youths who took life according to the needs of the hour. The voluntary army of Great Britain, training and drilling through the months of 1915, provided material that baffled German military organisation scientifically matured through long years of carefully planned preparation.

And so we come to the dawn of 1916, with its further development of the arts and crafts called forth by the necessities of warfare. The siege of Kut, the invasion of Serbia, the great

advance in Russia and the tremendous conflict around Verdun provide engrossing material for writer and reader.

Throughout this history of the war the tale of the sea is a silver thread connecting all other incidents with the traditional glories of the Navy. In the pages that follow the great ships are pictured keeping watch like floating sentinels. Vivid descriptions of the dash of the battle fleet with details of actions by night and day recall the great sea fights of sailor ancestors never forgotten by an island people.

The death of Lord Kitchener was a tragic end to the career of a man who had passed through perils of fire and sword and met his last sad fate off the shores of his native land. His work was in many respects completed. He left to his successors the legacy of his own devotion to duty and his memory was an inspiration to those who carried on the task he had begun.

The organisation of munitions developed a huge Government Department still growing as the months went on, and side by side proceeded the control of the liquor trade, introducing new features into social life and Government responsibility.

The Military Service Act was a matter of controversy, bringing with it more new problems, the solution of which has occupied the closest attention of many public men.

The great push on the Somme, with all its stirring incidents, its tragedies and its poetic memories would have been of itself a great world event in wars of the past. It is a phase of the present war full of imperishable examples in stern endurance leading on to sweeping triumphs.

Like its predecessor, the year 1916 is one continuous record of ever-changing scenes only to be remembered when placed one record line by line. We have seen the entrance into the conflict of new Allies, we have established for Great Britain the supremacy of the air as our forebears won the supremacy of the sea.

The record of achievement, reviewed in clear perspective, is an illuminating guide to the all-absorbing possibilities of the immediate future.



"On Service."

From the painting by Harold Copping, published as an engraving by Raphael Tuck & Son.



Photo. H. W. Barnett.

General Sir Douglas Haig,
In Command of the British Forces in France.

THE CAUSES AND THE ISSUES OF THE WAR.

By SIR EDWARD COOK.

IT was a reflection of the first political philosophers that disturbances in States, though they may arise on trifling occasions, do not involve trifling issues. The present world-wide war started from the case of Serbia, but involved, even from the start, much larger issues. If only a dispute between Serbia and Austria-Hungary had been in question, Britain, as Sir Edward Grey repeatedly stated, would have had no concern in the affair. But since, as we shall see, this dispute was bound to have ulterior consequences, it is necessary to understand what the dispute was about.

The Case of Serbia.

Serbia is a small, but very ancient, kingdom in the Balkan peninsula. It obtained considerable accession of territory as the result of the recent wars in the Balkans, the war between the Balkan States and Turkey, and then the war among the Balkan States themselves. The Serbian people are akin, in race and religion, to the Slavs, of which race Russia is the predominant Power, and to which race also many of the subjects of Austria-Hungary belong. On June 28th, 1914, "the crime of Serajevo" was committed, namely the murder of the heir-apparent to the throne of Austria-Hungary and his consort in the capital of Bosnia. That province, once a part of the ancient Serbian kingdom, had fallen into the possession of the Turks; the administration of it had been given to Austria, by the Berlin Treaty after the Russo-Turkish war, in 1878; and in 1908 Austria had annexed it. The Austrian Government alleged (but has not proved) that the crime of Serajevo was a culminating point in a "subversive movement," organised by the Serbian Government, "with the object of detaching a part of the territories of Austria-Hungary from the Monarchy." On July 23rd the Austrian Government addressed an ultimatum to Serbia. Austria had been "left a perfectly free hand" by Germany. It was admitted by Sir Edward Grey that "one naturally sympathized with many of the requirements of the ultimatum," and that "the murder of the Archduke and some of the circumstances respecting Serbia quoted in the [Austrian] Note aroused sympathy with Austria." Russia also

admitted that "the demands were reasonable enough in some cases." But there were two features in the Austrian ultimatum which caused alarm and regret to those who desired to see the peace of Europe maintained. The first was the inclusion of a time-limit, so short (forty-eight hours) as to leave diplomacy little time to avert war. The second was that what Austria demanded within forty-eight hours was not *a* reply, but *the* reply dictated by Austria. "I have never before seen," said Sir Edward Grey, "one State address to another independent State a document of so formidable a character." The German Foreign Secretary "admitted that the Serbian Government could not swallow certain of the Austro-Hungarian demands." Sir Edward Grey advised Serbia to go to the furthest possible point in meeting these demands, and similar advice was given to her by France and Russia. The Serbian Government replied, within the appointed time, conceding the greater part of the Austrian demands. The conceded demands were of a very stringent character. The Serbian reply "involved," said Sir Edward Grey, "the greatest humiliation that he had ever seen a country undergo." Nevertheless, Austria refused to accept the reply, and declared war against Serbia (July 28th). The part of the Austrian demands which Serbia had felt unable to concede touched her very existence as an independent State, and with regard to these matters she offered to submit them to The Hague Tribunal. The fact that Austria, while receiving satisfaction on the other points, had made the refusal of the latter points a *casus belli* raised suspicions of her ultimate intentions. "The real question," said the Russian Foreign Minister, "was whether Austria was to crush Serbia and to reduce her to the status of a vassal, or whether she was to leave Serbia a free and independent State."

The Larger Issues Involved.

It has been recognised from the first that the case of Serbia could not be isolated. The aggression upon Serbia by Austria (with the previous consent of Germany) was bound to involve other Powers.

The German Government did indeed protest to Sir Edward Grey that "the question at issue was one for settlement between Serbia and Austria alone"; but everybody else knew that it could not be so, and the German Government, as we shall see presently, seem to have known this also. The relations between Austria and Russia had already been strained by the Austrian annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina. Aggression by Austria upon Serbia was certain to be regarded by Russia with the utmost alarm and indignation. War between Russia and Austria



The Late Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria and his Family.



(1) Archduke Francis Ferdinand and Duchess leaving Town Hall, Serajevo.

(2) Arrest of Bomb Thrower.

in a cause wherein Germany had supported the latter, must involve Germany as her ally, and France would be drawn in as the ally of Russia. The action of Austria and Germany in the case of Serbia was thus likely to challenge a European war. England and France and Russia saw this. Italy, the ally of Austria and Germany, saw it also. When the general war was breaking out, the Italian Government, being asked to state its intentions, replied: "The war undertaken by Austria, and the consequences which might result, had, in the words of the German Ambassador himself, an aggressive object. Both were therefore in conflict with the purely defensive character of the Triple Alliance, and in such circumstances Italy would remain neutral." "We are fully conscious," said the German Government itself, "that a possible warlike procedure by Austria-Hungary against Serbia might bring Russia upon the scene and so involve us in war in accordance with our duties as Allies." "As for Germany," said the German Ambassador at Vienna to the British, "she knew very well what she was about in backing up Austria-Hungary in this matter."

Britain's Efforts for Peace.

Foreseeing all this, Sir Edward Grey, whose efforts during the Balkan wars had won for him the title of the Peacemaker of Europe, was early in the field with proposals for averting war, and the British Government "persisted to the very last moment of the last hour in that great and beneficent but unhappily frustrated purpose" (Mr. Asquith).

Already on July 20th, having received an inkling of what was on foot, Sir Edward Grey spoke to the German Ambassador of the importance, if the peace of Europe was to be preserved, of Austria "keeping her demands within reasonable limits." The suggestion was not adopted. The German Foreign Secretary "considered it inadvisable that the Austro-Hungarian Government should be approached by the German Government on the matter" (July 22nd). The Austrian ultimatum, which the same Minister "admitted that the Serbian Government could not swallow," was despatched on the following day.

On July 23rd, having heard from the Austrian Ambassador an outline of what the Austrian Note contained, Sir Edward Grey pressed upon him, as also upon the German Government, the desirability of persuading the Austrian Government to extend its time-limit. The Russian Government took the same line. The German Ambassador was instructed to "pass on" Sir Edward Grey's suggestion, but the German Foreign Secretary said that "there would be delay and difficulty in getting the

time-limit extended," adding quite freely, "that the Austro-Hungarian Government wished to give the Serbians a lesson and meant to take military action."

On July 24th, having received the text of the Austrian ultimatum, and foreseeing that if Austria attacked Serbia Russia would mobilise, Sir Edward Grey proposed that "Germany, France, Italy and Great Britain, who had not direct interests in Serbia, should act together for the sake of peace, simultaneously in Vienna and St. Petersburg," "in the event of the relations between Austria and Russia becoming threatening." "It would be very desirable," he said to the German Ambassador, "to get Austria not to precipitate military action and so gain more time. But none of us could influence Austria in this direction unless Germany would propose and participate in such action at Vienna." France was favourable to this plan. So was Italy. Russia was "quite ready to stand aside and leave the question in the hands of England, France, Germany and Italy." Having thus received assurances that, if only Germany agreed, his plan might be efficacious, Sir Edward Grey on July 26th formally invited the Governments of France, Germany and Italy to instruct their several ambassadors to confer with him "for the purpose of discovering an issue which would prevent complications." The invitation was accepted by France and Italy. The German Foreign Secretary "could not fall in with the suggestion, desirous though he was to co-operate for the maintenance of peace" (July 27th).

Sir Edward Grey thereupon saw the German Ambassador (July 27th) and promised "as long as Germany would work to keep the peace I would keep closely in touch. I repeated that after the Serbian reply it was at Vienna that some moderation must be urged." On the following day (July 28th) Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia.

As the German Government was understood to have accepted "in principle" the idea of mediation by the four Powers between Austria and Russia, it was proposed "that the German Secretary of State should suggest the lines on which this principle should be applied." The German Government made no suggestion of the kind.

Sir Edward Grey's scheme had temporarily been in abeyance, as the Russian Government had offered to discuss matters with the Austrian Government direct. This offer was declined by Austria (July 28th).

Sir Edward Grey next appealed to the German Chancellor. "If he can induce Austria to satisfy Russia and to abstain from going so far as to come into collision with her, we shall all join in deep gratitude to his Excellency for having saved the



Sir Edward Goschen,
late British Ambassador in Berlin.

Prince Lichnowsky,
late German Ambassador in London.

Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg,
German Imperial Chancellor.



Photo. Barnett, Knightsbridge

Sir Edward Grey, Bart., K.G.
(Since created Viscount Grey.)

peace of Europe" (July 29th). The Italian Government had simultaneously appealed to Germany in a like sense.

On that same day the German Government made certain proposals to Great Britain to which we shall come presently, and which the Prime Minister afterwards characterized as "infamous." But so persistent was the British Government in pursuit of peace that Sir Edward Grey in declining the proposals used language of great restraint (July 30th), and accompanied his refusal by yet another "most earnest" appeal to the German Chancellor: "The one way of maintaining the good relations between England and Germany is that they should continue to work together to preserve the peace of Europe; if we succeed in this object, the mutual relations of Germany and England will, I believe, be *ipso facto* improved and strengthened. For that object His Majesty's Government will work in that way with all sincerity and good will. And I will say this: If the peace of Europe can be preserved, and the present crisis safely passed, my own endeavour will be to promote some arrangement to which Germany could be a party, by which she could be assured that no aggressive or hostile policy would be pursued against her or her allies by France, Russia and ourselves, jointly or separately."

On the following day (July 31st) Sir Edward Grey gave proof of his sincerity and made a further effort for peace. "I said to German Ambassador this morning that if Germany could get any reasonable proposal put forward which made it clear that Germany and Austria were striving to preserve European peace, and that Russia and France would be unreasonable if they rejected it, I would support it at St. Petersburg and Paris, and go the length of saying that if Russia and France would not accept it, His Majesty's Government would have nothing more to do with the consequences." In order not to leave this promise in the region of generalities, Sir Edward Grey threw out a particular suggestion. "The stumbling-block hitherto has been Austrian mistrust of Serbian assurances, and Russian mistrust of Austrian intentions with regard to the independence and integrity of Serbia." If Germany would sound Vienna, Sir Edward would sound St. Petersburg whether it would be possible for the four disinterested Powers to offer to Austria to undertake to see that she obtained full satisfaction for her demands on Serbia provided they did not impair Serbian sovereignty and the integrity of Serbian territory. That Russia was ready to accept such a solution is clear from a peace-formula which her Government had drawn up in concert with Sir Edward Grey. Everything turned on Germany. On that day she sent an ultimatum to Russia.

In the early morning of August 1st (3.30 a.m.), the King of

England and his Ministers made a last attempt to secure peace. The King telegraphed a personal message to the Tsar. In this the King first set out the text of a communication from the German Government. The Tsar had previously requested the German Emperor to mediate between Russia and Austria, and had "given most categorical assurances to the Emperor William that Russian troops would not move so long as mediation negotiations continued." The German Government, in its communication, stated that the Emperor was desirous to mediate and complained that such mediation was frustrated by the Russian mobilisation. King George went on to say that he was "most anxious not to miss any possibility of avoiding the terrible calamity which threatens the whole world"; he appealed to the Tsar to remove any misapprehension which might have occurred; he proffered his good offices "to assist in re-opening the interrupted conversations between the Powers concerned." The Tsar replied on the same day, "I would gladly have accepted your proposals had not the German Ambassador this afternoon presented a Note to my Government declaring war."

"In this solemn hour I wish," said the Tsar, "to assure you once more that I have done all in my power to avert war." This assurance is borne out by the diplomatic correspondence. It shows, as the Russian Foreign Minister said, that "No suggestion held out to him had been refused. He had accepted the proposal for a Conference of Four, for mediation by Great Britain and Italy, for direct conversation between Austria and Russia; but Germany and Austria-Hungary had either rendered these attempts for peace ineffective by evasive replies or had refused them altogether."

"If war were prevented," the Russian Foreign Secretary had said just before the German ultimatum was received, "it would be largely due to the British Government." The official documents show how unremitting were the efforts made by Sir Edward Grey to maintain the peace of Europe, and by whom those efforts were frustrated. They show also how slow the British Government was to commit Britain to any share in the war. That she ultimately became involved was due to causes which had nothing to do with the Balkans.

The German Proposal to England.

The decisive day was July 29th, 1914. On that day the German Chancellor, who had just returned from the Emperor at Potsdam, sent for Sir E. Goschen, the British Ambassador at Berlin, and had a conversation with him which will always be memorable in history The Chancellor's words revealed that



M. Sazanof, Russian Foreign Minister.

Count Berchtold,
Austrian Foreign Minister.

Sir Maurice de Bunsen,
late British Ambassador at Vienna.



Photo Illustrations Bureau.

The German Emperor and Count von Wedel, Statthalter of Alsace-Lorraine.

Germany was preparing to attack France through Belgium, and he proceeded to propose a bargain whereby Germany was to secure the neutrality of England in the impending war. The terms of this proposed bargain were these :—(1) First, England was to stand aside while France was crushed, on the understanding that Germany "aimed at no territorial acquisitions at the expense of France." Sir E. Goschen "questioned his Excellency about the French Colonies, and he said that he was unable to give a similar undertaking in that respect." England was, behind the back of France, to be a consenting party to Germany's acquisition of the French Colonies, should France be defeated in the war. (2) Secondly, England, behind the back of Belgium, was to consent to Germany's violation of the neutrality of that country—a neutrality which both Germany and England had pledged themselves by treaty to respect. In return Germany gave a promise that "when the war was over Belgian integrity would be respected if she had not sided against Germany." "The promise was given, be it observed—I am sorry to have to say it, but it must be placed on record—by a Power which was at that very moment announcing its intention to violate its own Treaty obligations and inviting us to do the same" (Mr. Asquith). (3) Lastly, the bargains above described were to form the basis of good relations between England and Germany.

This "infamous proposal" might, said the Prime Minister, "have been thrown aside without consideration and almost without answer": but in the interests of peace, as already explained, the British Government answered it in language of restraint: "His Majesty's Government cannot for a moment entertain the Chancellor's proposal that they should bind themselves to neutrality on such terms. What he asks us is, in effect, to stand by while French Colonies are taken and France is beaten so long as Germany does not take French territory as distinct from the Colonies. From the material point of view such a proposal is unacceptable; for France, without further territory in Europe being taken from her, could be so crushed as to lose her position as a Great Power and become subordinate to German policy. Altogether apart from that, it would be a disgrace for us to make this bargain with Germany at the expense of France, a disgrace from which the good name of this country would never recover. The Chancellor also in effect asks us to bargain away whatever obligation or interest we have as regards the neutrality of Belgium. We could not entertain that bargain either." Sir Edward Grey went on, as already stated, to suggest other terms on which good relations between England and Germany might be secured.

How Britain Became Involved.

Belgium was constituted "an independent and perfectly neutral State" by treaties of 1831–2 and 1839. To those treaties Germany as well as Great Britain was a party. At the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian war in 1870, the Government of Mr. Gladstone proposed a treaty to Prussia and to France, providing that if the armies of either violated the neutrality of Belgium, Great Britain would co-operate with the other for its defence. Both countries assented. To this action "Mr. Gladstone then and always attached high importance." "We do not think it would be right," he said, "even if it were safe, to announce that we would in any case stand by with folded arms, and see actions done which would amount to a total extinction of public right in Europe." "I do not think we could look on while the sacrifice of freedom and independence was in course of consummation." "There is also this further consideration, the force of which we must all feel most deeply, and that is the common interests against the unmeasured aggrandisement of any Power whatever."

The same question confronted Mr. Asquith's Government in 1914, and they took the same view of it. On July 31st Sir Edward Grey, in view of existing treaties, asked both France and Germany "whether they were prepared to engage to respect neutrality of Belgium as long as no other Power violates it." On the same day he "assumed," in a communication to Belgium, "that the Belgian Government will maintain to the utmost of her power her neutrality." Belgium in reply "expects and desires that other Powers will observe and uphold her neutrality which she intends to maintain to the utmost of her power." France immediately gave Sir Edward Grey the desired assurance. Germany gave no answer.

On August 3rd Germany addressed an ultimatum to Belgium saying that she would be treated as an enemy unless she consented to the violation of her territory. Belgium "categorically refused this as a flagrant violation of the law of nations," and the King of the Belgians appealed in the following terms to King George: "Remembering the numerous proofs of your Majesty's friendship and that of your predecessor, and the friendly attitude of England in 1870 and the proof of friendship you have just given us again, I make a supreme appeal to the diplomatic intervention of your Majesty's Government to safeguard the integrity of Belgium."

On August 4th the British Government addressed an ultimatum to Germany saying that unless by midnight she gave a satisfactory reply to the question asked on July 31st, "His Majesty's Government feel bound to take all steps in their power



Photo. Campbell Gray.

George V.,
King and Emperor.



Photo. Walton Adams.

Rt. Hon. H. H. Asquith,
British Prime Minister.

to uphold the neutrality of Belgium and the observance of a treaty to which Germany is as much a party as ourselves." Germany gave no reply except by the forcible violation of Belgian territory, and Britain accordingly declared war.

What We Are Fighting For.

Thus, by an instructive coincidence, a crisis which began by the determination of Austria (backed by Germany) to apply brute force against the independence of a small State in South-eastern Europe came to a head, as far as Britain is concerned, by the determination of Germany (in alliance with Austria) to ride rough-shod over the neutrality of a small State in North-western Europe. "Gentlemen," said the German Chancellor in the Reichstag (August 4th), "we are now in a state of necessity, and necessity knows no law. Our troops have occupied Luxembourg, and perhaps are already on Belgian soil. Gentlemen, this is contrary to the dictates of International Law. . . . Anybody who is threatened, as we are threatened, and is fighting for his highest possessions, can only have one thought—how he is to hack his way through."

"If I am asked what we are fighting for," said the Prime Minister in the House of Commons (August 6th), "I can reply in two sentences. In the first place to fulfil a solemn international obligation—an obligation which, if it had been entered into between private persons in the ordinary concerns of life, would have been regarded as an obligation not only of law, but of honour, which no self-respecting man could possibly have repudiated. I say, secondly, we are fighting to vindicate the principle, which in these days when material force sometimes seems to be the dominant influence and factor in the development of mankind, that small nationalities are not to be crushed, in defiance of international good faith, by the arbitrary will of a strong and overmastering Power. I do not believe any nation ever entered into a great controversy—and this is one of the greatest history will ever know—with a clearer conscience and stronger conviction that it is fighting, not for aggression, not for the maintenance even of its own selfish interest, but in defence of principles the maintenance of which is vital to the civilisation of the world, and with the full conviction, not only of the wisdom and justice, but of the obligations which lay upon us to challenge this great issue."

WAR STRENGTH OF THE POWERS INVOLVED.

(As Estimated in the Early Days of the War).

Central Empires:

GERMANY.—Approximate strength of Army, 5,000,000. Navy: 40 Battleships, 52 Cruisers, 132 Destroyers, &c., 30 Submarines.

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.—Army, 2,500,000. Navy: 14 Battleships, 11 Cruisers, 15 Destroyers, &c., 6 Submarines.

Allies:

FRANCE.—Army, 4,000,000. Navy: 21 Battleships, 32 Cruisers, 80 Destroyers, &c., 50 Submarines.

GREAT BRITAIN.—Army, 1,000,000. Navy: 80 Battleships, 111 Cruisers, 203 Destroyers, &c., 70 Submarines.

RUSSIA.—Army, 5,000,000. Navy: 8 Battleships, 14 Cruisers, 95 Destroyers, &c., 25 Submarines.

JAPAN.—Army, 1,400,000. Navy: 16 Battleships, 32 Cruisers, 117 Destroyers, &c., 13 Submarines.

BELGIUM.—Army, 340,000.

SERBIA.—Army, 270,000.

MONTENEGRO.—Army, 50,000.

Note.—The above figures were prepared from material available at the commencement of the war, and must not be taken as a basis of later developments.



President of the French Republic,
M. Raymond Poincaré.



The King of Belgium.

The Tsar of Russia.

RULERS AND DIPLOMATS.

(Before the War broke out.)

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.—Emperor Francis Joseph I., born 1830, ruler since 1848. Foreign Minister, Count Berchtold. Ambassadors: at London, Count Albert Mensdorff-Pouilly-Dietrichstein; at Petrograd, Friedrich Count Szápáry; at Paris, Count Scézsen; at Berlin, Count Ladislaus Szögyény-Marich.

FRANCE.—President, Raymond Poincaré (since 1913). Foreign Minister, M. Viviani. Ambassadors: at London, M. Paul Cambon; at Petrograd, M. Paléologue; at Berlin, M. Jules Cambon; at Vienna, M. Dumaine.

BELGIUM.—King Albert, born 1875, ruler since 1909. Ambassador in London, Count de Lalaing.

GERMANY.—Emperor William II., born 1859, ruler since 1888. Imperial Chancellor, Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg. Foreign Secretary, Herr von Jagow. Ambassadors: at London, Prince Lichnowsky; at Petrograd, Count Pourtalès; at Paris, Baron von Schoen; at Vienna, Herr von Tschirscky.

GREAT BRITAIN.—King George V., born 1865, ruler since 1910. Foreign Minister, Sir Edward Grey, Bt. Ambassadors: at Berlin, Sir Edward Goschen; at Paris, Sir Francis Bertie; at Petrograd, Sir George Buchanan; at Vienna Sir Maurice de Bunsen.

RUSSIA.—Emperor Nicholas II., born 1868, ruler since 1894. Foreign Secretary, M. Sazonof. Ambassadors: at London, Count Benckendorff; at Berlin, M. Swerbeiev; at Paris, M. Isvolsky; at Vienna, M. Schebeko.

SERBIA.—King Peter, born 1844, ruler since 1903.

MONTENEGRO.—King Nicholas I., born 1841, ruler since 1900.

JAPAN.—Emperor Yoshihito Harunomiya, born 1879, ruler since 1912.

THE INVASION OF BELGIUM.

AUGUST, 1914.

THE German War Lords did not hesitate once they had decided to violate Belgian territory. On the day of Great Britain's ultimatum (August 4th) an attack was made on the frontier fortress of Liège. This was repulsed with heavy loss, and for a week the brave Belgians withstood the great tide of troops that set towards the West. On August 6th General Léman, the Belgian commander, was taken prisoner, after having been rendered unconscious by an exploding shell. Four days later the forts were still holding out, but the Germans occupied the open town. Further successes attended the Belgian arms at Eghezee and Geet Betz, but the forces pitted against them were too vast for them to continue victorious without aid from France. Unfortunately the oncoming of the German army was so rapid that they must needs give way, and on August 17th the Government was removed from Brussels to Antwerp. The Belgian capital was occupied by the invaders three days later.

On August 21st the French army got in touch with the Germans at Charleroi, near Namur, but had to retire before a numerically stronger force. The fall of Namur was reported on the 24th, after the French and English forces had fallen back from Mons. The Belgian army meantime retired on Antwerp, and from this base they continued to harass the Germans until the fall of that city on October 9th (See page 108).

For account of the terrible German atrocities in Belgium, see pages 63 to 74.



BRAVO, BELGIUM!

(By permission of the Proprietors of "PUNCH.")





(1) Forts and River, Namur.

(2) Liége, the first point of attack by the Germans.

THE FIGHTING IN FRANCE.

AUGUST—SEPTEMBER, 1914.

ON August 17th the following statement was issued by the Press Bureau, which had been set up on the outbreak of the war: "The Expeditionary Force, as detailed for foreign service, has been safely landed on French soil. The embarkation, transportation and disembarkation of men and stores were alike carried through with the greatest possible precision and without a single casualty." This was the first official intimation that British soldiers were on the Continent. The whole proceeding had been carried out in absolute secrecy, and though foreign newspapers had for a week or more been filled with particulars of the landing of our army, the whole English press had loyally supported Lord Kitchener in abstaining from printing the news of which they were certainly in possession. The same silence was strictly observed by all who assisted in the conveying of troops and equipment from every part of the country to the different ports of embarkation. That this herculean task was so quietly and so efficiently achieved was a great tribute to War Office organization; while much praise was accorded the Navy for so completely protecting the passage across the Channel.

THE KING'S MESSAGE.

Before leaving, every soldier received this message from the King:—

"You are leaving home to fight for the safety and honour of my Empire. Belgium, whose country we are pledged to defend, has been attacked, and France is about to be invaded by the same powerful foe.

"I have implicit confidence in you, my soldiers. Duty is your watchword, and I know your duty will be nobly done.

"I shall follow your every movement with deepest interest and mark with eager satisfaction your daily progress; indeed, your welfare will never be absent from my thoughts.

"I pray God to bless you and guard you, and bring you back victorious."

Good advice was given to the men in instructions which were sent them from Lord Kitchener. While the German soldiers are said to carry in their knapsacks one of Nietzsche's works, this is the counsel that English soldiers carry with them: "Be invariably courteous, considerate and kind. Never do anything likely to injure or destroy property, and always look upon looting as a disgraceful act. You are sure to meet with a welcome and to be trusted; your conduct must justify that welcome and that trust. . . Keep consistently upon your guard against any excesses. . . Do your duty bravely. Fear God. Honour the King."

SIR JOHN FRENCH'S FIRST DISPATCH.

In the dispatch published on the 10th of September, Sir John French, the commander of the British forces, told the stirring story of the first days of the fighting. We make no apology for printing this historic document in full:—

"1. The transport of the troops from England, both by sea and by rail, was effected in the best order and without a check. Each unit arrived at its destination in this country well within the scheduled time.

August 21.

"The concentration was practically complete on the evening of Friday, the 21st ultimo, and I was able to make dispositions to move the Force during Saturday, the 22nd, to positions I considered most favourable from which to commence operations which the French Commander-in-Chief, General Joffre, requested me to undertake in pursuance of his plans in prosecution of the campaign.

"The line taken up extended along the line of the canal from Conde on the west, through Mons and Binche on the east. This line was taken up as follows:

"From Conde to Mons inclusive was assigned to the Second Corps, and to the right of the Second Corps from Mons the First Corps was posted. The 5th Cavalry Brigade was placed at Binche.

"In the absence of my Third Army Corps I desired to keep the Cavalry Division as much as possible as a reserve to act on my outer flank, or move in support of any threatened part of the line. The forward reconnaissance was entrusted to Brigadier-General Sir Philip Chetwode with the 5th Cavalry Brigade, but I directed General Allenby to send forward a few squadrons to assist in this work.

August 22–23.

"During the 22nd and 23rd these advanced squadrons did some excellent work, some of them penetrating as far as Soignies,



Photo. Elliott & Fry.

Earl Kitchener, K.G.,
British War Minister, 1914-1916.



Commander of French Army.
General Joffre.



Commander of the British Expeditionary Force, 1914-15.
Field-Marshal Sir John (now Lord) French.

and several encounters took place in which our troops showed to great advantage.

"2. At 6 a.m., on August 23rd, I assembled the Commanders of the First and Second Corps and Cavalry Division at a point close to the position, and explained the general situation of the Allies, and what I understood to be General Joffre's plan. I discussed with them at some length the immediate situation in front of us.

"From information I received from French Headquarters I understood that little more than one, or at most two, of the enemy's Army Corps, with perhaps one Cavalry Division, were in front of my position; and I was aware of no attempted outflanking movement by the enemy. I was confirmed in this opinion by the fact that my patrols encountered no undue opposition in their reconnoitring operations. The observation of my aeroplanes seemed also to bear out this estimate.

The Attack at Mons.

"About 3 p.m. on Sunday, the 23rd, reports began coming in to the effect that the enemy was commencing an attack on the Mons line, apparently in some strength, but that the right of the position from Mons and Bray was being particularly threatened.

"The Commander of the First Corps had pushed his flank back to some high ground south of Bray, and the 5th Cavalry Brigade evacuated Binche, moving slightly south; the enemy thereupon occupied Binche.

"The right of the 3rd Division, under General Hamilton, was at Mons, which formed a somewhat dangerous salient; and I directed the Commander of the Second Corps to be careful not to keep the troops on this salient too long, but, if threatened seriously, to draw back the centre behind Mons. This was done before dark. In the meantime, about 5 p.m., I received a most unexpected message from General Joffre by telegraph, telling me that at least three German Corps, viz., a reserve corps, the 4th Corps and the 9th Corps, were moving on my position in front, and that the Second Corps was engaged in a turning movement from the direction of Tournay. He also informed me that the two reserve French divisions and the 5th French Army on my right were retiring, the Germans having on the previous day gained possession of the passages of the Sambre between Charleroi and Namur.

The Retirement.

"3. In view of the possibility of my being driven from the Mons position, I had previously ordered a position in rear to be reconnoitred. This position rested on the fortress of Maubeuge

on the right, and extended west to Jenlain, south-east of Valenciennes, on the left. The position was reported difficult to hold, because standing crops and buildings made the siting of trenches very difficult, and limited the field of fire in many important localities. It nevertheless afforded a few good artillery positions.

"When the news of the retirement of the French and the heavy German threatening on my front reached me, I endeavoured to confirm it by aeroplane reconnaissance; and as a result of this I determined to effect a retirement to the Maubeuge position at daybreak on the 24th.

August 24.

"A certain amount of fighting continued along the whole line throughout the night, and at daybreak on the 24th the 2nd Division from the neighbourhood of Harmignies made a powerful demonstration as if to retake Binche. This was supported by the artillery of both the 1st and 2nd Divisions, whilst the 1st Division took up a supporting position in the neighbourhood of Peissant. Under cover of this demonstration the Second Corps retired on the line Dour-Quarouble-Frameries. The 3rd Division on the right of the Corps suffered considerable loss in this operation from the enemy, who had retaken Mons.

The Strongest Onslaught.

"The Second Corps halted on this line, where they partially entrenched themselves, enabling Sir Douglas Haig with the First Corps gradually to withdraw to the new position; and he effected this without much further loss, reaching the line Bavai-Maubeuge about 7 p.m. Towards midday the enemy appeared to be directing his principal effort against our left.

"I had previously ordered General Allenby with the cavalry to act vigorously in advance on my left front, and endeavour to take the pressure off.

"About 7.30 a.m. General Allenby received a message from Sir Charles Fergusson, commanding 5th Division, saying that he was very hard pressed, and in urgent need of support. On receipt of this message General Allenby drew in the Cavalry and endeavoured to bring direct support to the 5th Division.

"During the course of this operation General De Lisle, of the 2nd Cavalry Brigade, thought he saw a good opportunity to paralyse the further advance of the enemy's infantry by making a mounted attack on his flank. He formed up and advanced for this purpose, but was held up by wire about 500 yards from his objective, and the 9th Lancers and 18th Hussars suffered severely in the retirement of the Brigade.



The First Units of the British Expeditionary Force:
(1) In Boulogne.
(2) Passing Buckingham Palace.



A Belgian Battery replying
to German Siege Guns.

"The 19th Infantry Brigade, which had been guarding the Line of Communications, was brought up by rail to Valenciennes on the 22nd and 23rd. On the morning of the 24th they were moved out to a position south of Quarouble to support the left flank of the Second Corps.

"With the assistance of the Cavalry Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien was enabled to effect his retreat to a new position; although, having two corps of the enemy on his front, and one threatening his flank, he suffered great losses in doing so.

"At nightfall the position was occupied by the Second Corps to the west of Bavai, the First Corps to the right. The right was protected by the Fortress of Maubeuge, the left by the 19th Brigade in position between Jenlain and Bry, and the Cavalry on the outer flank.

"4. The French were still retiring, and I had no support except such as was afforded by the Fortress of Maubeuge; and the determined attempts of the enemy to get round my left flank assured me that it was his intention to hem me against that place and surround me. I felt that not a moment must be lost in retiring to another position.

"I had every reason to believe that the enemy's forces were somewhat exhausted, and I knew that they had suffered heavy losses. I hoped, therefore, that his pursuit would not be too vigorous to prevent me effecting my object.

"The operation, however, was full of danger and difficulty, not only owing to the very superior force in my front, but also to the exhaustion of the troops.

August 25.

RETIREMENT TO LE CATEAU.

"The retirement was recommenced in the early morning of the 25th, to a position in the neighbourhood of Le Cateau, and rearguards were ordered to be clear of the Maubeuge-Bavai-Eth Road by 5.30 a.m.

"Two Cavalry Brigades, with the Divisional Cavalry of the Second Corps, covered the movement of the Second Corps. The remainder of the Cavalry Division, with the 19th Brigade, the whole under the command of General Allenby, covered the west flank.

"The 4th Division commenced its detrainment at Le Cateau on Sunday, the 23rd, and by the morning of the 25th eleven battalions and a Brigade of Artillery, with Divisional Staff, were available for service.

"I ordered General Snow to move out to take up a position with his right south of Solesmes, his left resting on the Cambrai-

Le-Cateau Road south of La Chaprie. In this position the Division rendered great help to the effective retirement of the Second and First Corps to the new position.

"Although the troops had been ordered to occupy the Cambrai-Le Cateau-Landrecies position, and the ground had, during the 25th, been partially prepared and entrenched, I had grave doubts —owing to the information I received as to the accumulating strength of the enemy against me—as to the wisdom of standing there to fight.

"Having regard to the continued retirement of the French on my right, my exposed left flank, the tendency of the enemy's Western Corps (II.) to envelop me, and, more than all, the exhausted condition of the troops, I determined to make a great effort to continue the retreat till I could put some substantial obstacle, such as the Somme or the Oise, between my troops and the enemy, and afford the former some opportunity of rest and reorganisation. Orders were, therefore, sent to the Corps Commanders to continue their retreat as soon as they possibly could towards the general line Vermand St. Quentin-Ribemont.

"The Cavalry, under General Allenby, were ordered to cover the retirement.

"Throughout the 25th, and far into the evening, the First Corps continued its march on Landrecies, following the road along the eastern border of the Forêt De Mormal, and arrived at Landrecies about ten o'clock. I had intended that the Corps should come further west, so as to fill up the gap between Le Cateau and Landrecies, but the men were exhausted, and could not get further in without rest.

"The enemy, however, would not allow them this rest, and about 9.30 p.m. a report was received that the 4th Guards Brigade in Landrecies was heavily attacked by troops of the 9th German Army Corps, who were coming through the forest on the north of the town. This brigade fought most gallantly, and caused the enemy to suffer tremendous loss in issuing from the forest into the narrow streets of the town. This loss has been estimated from reliable sources at from 700 to 1,000. At the same time information reached me from Sir Douglas Haig that his 1st Division was also heavily engaged south and east of Mariolles. I sent urgent messages to the Commander of the two French Reserve Divisions on my right to come up to the assistance of the First Corps, which they eventually did. Partly owing to this assistance, but mainly to the skilful manner in which Sir Douglas Haig extricated his Corps from an exceptionally difficult position in the darkness of the night, they were able at dawn to resume their march south towards Wassigny on Guise.

"By about 6 p.m. the Second Corps had got into position



Photo. Walery.

General Pau.



Photo. Russell.

General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien.



(1) German Prisoners in Antwerp.
(2) Concentration Camp for Prisoners at Camberley.

with their right on Le Cateau, their left in the neighbourhood of Caudry, and the line of defence was continued thence by the 4th Division towards Seranvillers, the left being thrown back.

" During the fighting on the 24th and 25th the Cavalry became a good deal scattered, but by the early morning of the 26th General Allenby had succeeded in concentrating two brigades to the south of Cambrai.

" The 4th Division was placed under the orders of the General Officer Commanding the Second Army Corps.

" On the 24th the French Cavalry Corps, consisting of three divisions under General Sordêt, had been in billets north of Avesnes. On my way back from Bavai, which was my ' Poste de Commandement ' during the fighting of the 23rd and 24th, I visited General Sordêt, and earnestly requested his co-operation and support. He promised to obtain sanction from his Army Commander to act on my left flank, but said that his horses were too tired to move before the next day. Although he rendered me valuable assistance later on in the course of the retirement, he was unable for the reasons given to afford me any support on the most critical day of all, viz., the 26th.

August 26.

THE MOST CRITICAL DAY.

" At daybreak it became apparent that the enemy was throwing the bulk of his strength against the left of the position occupied by the Second Corps and the 4th Division.

" At this time the guns of four German Army Corps were in position against them, and Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien reported to me that he judged it impossible to continue his retirement at daybreak (as ordered) in face of such an attack.

" I sent him orders to use his utmost endeavours to break off the action and retire at the earliest possible moment, as it was impossible for me to send him any support, the First Corps being at the moment incapable of movement.

" The French Cavalry Corps, under General Sordêt, was coming up on our left rear early in the morning, and I sent an urgent message to him to do his utmost to come up and support the retirement of my left flank ; but, owing to the fatigue of his horses, he found himself unable to intervene in any way.

" There had been no time to entrench the position properly, but the troops showed a magnificent front to the terrible fire which confronted them.

" The Artillery, although outmatched by at least four to one, made a splendid fight, and inflicted heavy losses on their opponents.

" At length it became apparent that, if complete annihilation

was to be avoided, a retirement must be attempted ; and the order was given to commence it about 3.30 p.m. The movement was covered with the most devoted intrepidity and determination by the Artillery, which had itself suffered heavily, and the fine work done by the Cavalry in the further retreat from the position assisted materially in the completion of this most difficult and dangerous operation.

" Fortunately the enemy had himself suffered too heavily to engage in an energetic pursuit.

Tribute to Sir H. Smith-Dorrien.

" I cannot close this brief account of this glorious stand of British troops without putting on record my deep appreciation of the valuable services rendered by General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien.

" I say without hesitation that the saving of the left wing of the Army under my command on the morning of the 26th August could never have been accomplished unless a commander of rare and unusual coolness, intrepidity, and determination had been present to personally conduct the operation.

" The retreat was continued far into the night of the 26th, and through the 27th and 28th, on which date the troops halted on the line Noyon-Chauny-La Fere, having then thrown off the weight of the enemy's pursuit.

August 27–28.

" On the 27th and 28th I was much indebted to General Sordêt and the French Cavalry Division which he commands, for materially assisting my retirement and successfully driving back some of the enemy on Cambrai.

" General D'Amade also, with the 61st and 62nd French Reserve Divisions, moved down from the neighbourhood of Arras on the enemy's right flank and took much pressure off the rear of the British Forces.

" This closes the period covering the heavy fighting which commenced at Mons on Sunday afternoon, 23rd August, and which really constituted a four days' battle."

August 28–Sept. 5.

General Summary.

In conformity with the general movement of the French forces, the British continued the retirement after the 28th of August. Although as yet there was no new " main trial of strength," battles took place in various parts of the immense front of 200 miles, which in other wars would have been regarded as of the first



(1) Effect of German shell fire on Liége Forts.

(2) German Transport destroyed by French Artillery.

magnitude; and in some of these the Allies met with marked success, as at Guise, where the French defeated three German Army Corps, and at Compiègne, where the British Cavalry and Guards Brigades did much useful work in checking a strongly pressed attack. After this latter engagement, which occurred on September 1st, our troops were left unmolested for a number of days, during which the gaps were filled up and the equipment, where necessary, refitted. By the 6th, the British had taken their stand in line with the French, to the south of the river Marne. This marked a distinct stage in the hostilities.

German Plan Foiled.

The Official Report published on the 14th of September contained the announcement that the German strategic plan had been entirely foiled. "The German Army," it said, "since the battle near Mons on the 23rd August, had been playing its part in the colossal strategic endeavour to create a Sedan for the Allies by outflanking and enveloping the left of their whole line, so as to encircle and drive both British and French to the south." On September 4th this scheme was abandoned; "it was observed that the German forces opposite the British were beginning to move in a south-easterly direction instead of continuing on the south-west on to Paris. . . . Prepared to ignore the British as being driven out of the fight, they were initiating an effort to attack the left flank of the French main army, which stretched in a long curved line from our right towards the east, and so to carry out against it alone the envelopment which had so far failed against the combined forces of the Allies."

September 6–12.

This movement continued until the 6th, on which day the French, attacking the Germans by night, captured three villages at the point of the bayonet. Further success awaited the Allies on the 7th. "Possibly weakened by the detachment of troops to the eastern theatre of operations (*i.e.*, to East Prussia), and realising that the action of the French 6th Army against the line of the Ourcq and the advance of the British placed their own flanking movement in considerable danger of being taken in rear and on its right flank, the Germans on this day commenced to retire towards the north-east. This was the first time that these troops had turned back since their attack at Mons a fortnight before, and from reports received the order to retreat when so close to Paris was a bitter disappointment. From letters found on the dead there is no doubt that there was a general impression among the enemy's troops that they were about to enter Paris."

This was by no means a merely momentary set-back, for the German retreat went on until September 12th. The pursuit was not altogether without opposition, notably at La Ferte-sous-Jouarre. Numerous captures were made by the Allies, the British alone taking some 1,500 prisoners, four guns, six machine guns, and fifty transport wagons. At this period the Germans' hasty retreat apparently caused grave defects in their food supply, since most of the prisoners then made by the Allies had been unfed for at least two days.

On the 12th the enemy were found to have taken up a very formidable position on the north of the river Aisne. Here they entrenched themselves so elaborately and in such advantageous positions that the engagement became practically a "fortress-battle." Autumn rains now began to fall heavily, and great hardship was experienced on both sides by the soldiers, who had to live in the sodden trenches for days.

A summary of Sir John French's second and third dispatches giving a detailed account of the Battles of the Marne and Aisne, will be found on page 89 onwards.

THE MENACE TO PARIS.

MILITARY critics have generally agreed that Germany lost her chance of crippling the fighting power of France and of thus winning the war when her armies were before Paris in the early days of September, 1914. That the French Government was then greatly disturbed is evidenced by the fact of the temporary transfer of the capital to Bordeaux and the panic which followed in Paris. But the veteran General Galliéni, who had been appointed Military Governor of the city, acted with promptness in organising the defences, and confidence was soon restored. Meantime, Berlin had been keeping the great national festival of the anniversary of Sedan, making merry at the triumphs which were being won, no less glorious than the victories of 1870, little thinking of the long-drawn-out agony that was to follow.



THE TRIUMPH OF "CULTURE."

(*By permission of the Proprietors of* "PUNCH.")



Effect of German "Kultur"
at Termonde and Louvain.

GERMAN ATROCITIES.

EVER since the commencement of the war there had appeared in the Press almost daily, numerous accounts of alleged atrocities committed by the German soldiery. By most people these stories were accepted with some reserve. On August 26th, 1914, however, came news—true beyond all doubt—which at once stamped the German army as little better than a host of barbarians. Louvain, the Belgian Oxford, with its ancient Cathedral of St. Pierre, its world-famous University, its priceless literary and scientific treasures, had been ruthlessly burned to the ground. Not only that, but such outrages had been committed on innocent civilians in the town that probability was at once lent to the tales which had previously been told. The Germans claimed, in their defence, that Belgian civilians had taken part in the fighting, and that therefore the "most drastic measures" were necessary to "frighten the bloodthirsty population." The following, taken from the report of the official Belgian inquiry, throws a different light upon the matter :—

"At nightfall on August 26th the German troops, repulsed by our soldiers, entered Louvain panic struck. Several witnesses affirm that the German garrison which occupied Louvain was erroneously informed that the enemy were entering the town. Men of the garrison immediately marched to the station, shooting haphazard the while, and there met the German troops who had been repulsed by the Belgians, the latter having just ceased the pursuit.

"Everything tends to prove that the German regiments fired on one another. At once the Germans began bombarding the town, pretending that civilians had fired on the troops, a suggestion which is contradicted by all the witnesses, and could scarcely have been possible, because the inhabitants of Louvain had had to give up their arms to the municipal authorities several days before.

"The bombardment lasted till about ten o'clock at night. The Germans then set fire to the town. Wherever the fire had not spread German soldiers entered the houses with their fire grenades, with which some of them seem to be provided. . . .

"The corpses of many civilians encumbered the streets and squares. On the road from Tirlemont to Louvain alone a witness counted more than 500."

The Kaiser, anxious to gain favour in the United States, offered an apology for his troops. "My heart bleeds," ran his message, "when I think that such measures should have become inevitable, and at the thought of many innocent people who have lost their homes and property in consequence of the barbarous behaviour of these criminals." The real criminals were, of course, his own soldiers, though he inferred otherwise. Moreover, such an excuse would not condone the massacres of non-combatants and children, the assaults upon women, the consistent practice of using peasants and prisoners as living shields, the torture of old men, the disregard of the Red Cross, the abuse of the white flag, the looting, the general terrorization of the whole countryside.

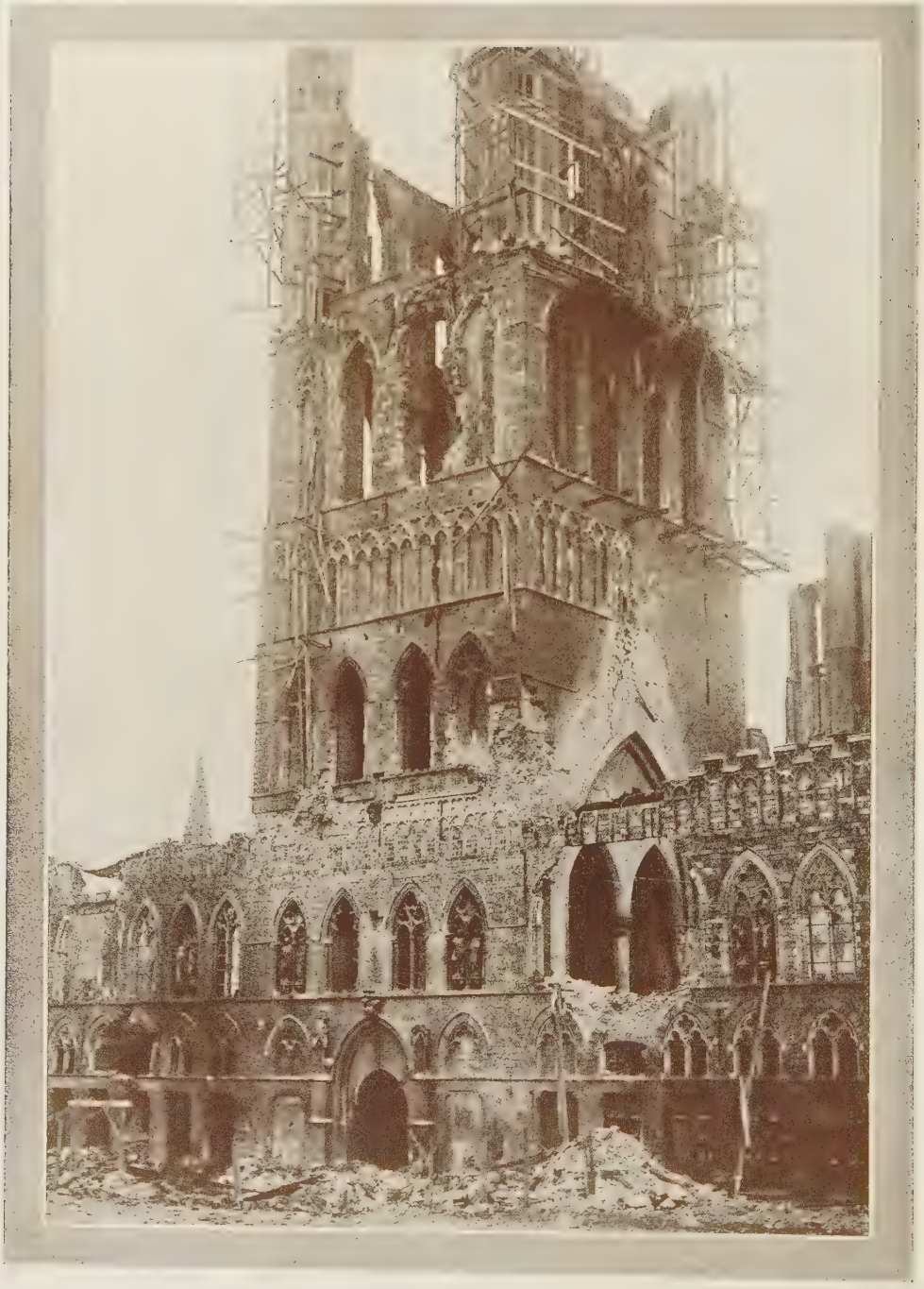
And not at Louvain alone were the Germans guilty of brutal Philistinism. Many a Belgian or French town, rich in storied walls and towers, had been wholly or partially destroyed: Dinant, Malines, Termonde, Senlis, have all been crushed beneath the iron heel. Yet even these things did not fully prepare the world for the news which came on the 21st of September—that Rheims Cathedral was being bombarded. "Without being able to plead even military exigencies, and solely for the pleasure of destruction, the German troops have subjected Rheims Cathedral to a systematic and furious bombardment." So read the French *communiqué*, and it added in just anger, "The Government of the Republic finds it necessary to denounce to universal indignation this revolting act of vandalism, which, by handing over to the flames a sanctuary of our history, has robbed humanity of an incomparable portion of its artistic patrimony." The crime was the greater in that from the Cathedral tower flew the Red Cross flag, and beneath, in the nave, wounded German soldiers were lying. The French doctors in these circumstances showed a noble spirit in rescuing at great personal risk these German wounded, many of whom were saved before the roof fell in. Happily, it was discovered after the bombardment that the damage was not so extensive as was at first feared. The glorious front is still practically intact; both inside and outside, however, much priceless statuary has been ruined, and the neighbouring Archbishop's house totally razed to the ground.

Further confirmation of the deeds of the Huns will be found in the diary of a German officer, printed on pages 68–74; and also in the accounts of the Submarine and Zeppelin warfare, which are given in this volume.

In the summer of 1915 a Report was issued by the "Committee on Alleged German Outrages, appointed by His Majesty's Government," and presided over by the Right Hon. Viscount Bryce, O.M., formerly British Ambassador at Washington. Thirty pages were devoted to the evidence (derived not only from Belgian witnesses, but from the diaries of soldiers serving in the German



(1) Belgians fleeing from Termonde.
(2) German Army marching through Brussels.



The Tower of the famous Market Hall at Ypres after German Bombardment.

Army) of definite outrages on the civil population of Belgium after that country was invaded by the German Army in August, 1914. The Report substantiated only too clearly the fact that many of the crimes committed by the enemy were of such a nature as to rank with the most degrading and morbid acts of the lowest type of criminals.

Testimony of an American Citizen.

Mr. John M. Chretien, a lawyer from San Francisco, California, in the course of a trip from Paris to St. Die, on the German frontier in Lorraine, soon after the outbreak of war, obtained proof of many German atrocities. He visited the Château Gauley, which was used as a hospital and from which Red Cross banners flew. One of these had been shot away, and four others were in shreds. A shell bursting in the dining-room, where seventy-five wounded French soldiers were lying, killed every one of them, and completely severed in two the body of the Curé of the Commune, the Abbé Jean Pierre, who was ministering to the wounded. Of three hundred wounded in the Châteâu only thirty-five were removed to safety. The village itself, which was abandoned by the inhabitants, was burned to the ground, not by bursting shells, but by the saturating of the interior of the houses with petroleum and then applying the torch. The villagers had not fired one shot at the Germans. In the same village a grey-haired, bedridden widow of fifty became the victim of a party of German soldiers, and a young girl was also subjected to the grossest ill-treatment in the presence of her mother. At Le Voire the aged curé was ruthlessly shot because he failed to answer a question, not understanding German.

CONFESSIONS OF A HUN.

THE following extracts from a diary found on a German officer on a recent battlefield were issued by the British Press Bureau on October 17th, 1914. The diary is interesting as giving an account of the early stages of the war by a German, and also as confirming the evidence printed on pages 63 and 64 of the wanton vandalism of the German army.

August 9.—Near Gouvy (Belgium, N.E. of Houffalize), 7.30 a.m. We are still without orders to move. . . . Our orders must have been lost on the road. . . . I hear that our losses in the assault on Liège were something like 1,800 men.

August 12.—The brigade was warned of the advance of a strong force of the enemy, and was ordered to oppose it. . . . The 2nd batt. billeted in Baplain. A filthy billet, far worse than a bivouac.

August 14.—The Grossenhain Hussars (King Albert's Own) arrived and brought us the news announced in Dresden papers that the 64th Brigade (the writer's own brigade) had been badly cut up. And we haven't had a sight of the enemy.

August 15.—The enemy is apparently entrenched on the Meuse. I went into the village to requisition a dictionary, but I couldn't get one. . . . I was astonished to find so much still left to requisition, especially butter, considering that the 177th Regt. had gone through in front of us.

August 17.—Damnably wet. We are staying an extra day here to prevent our men getting soaked through.

In the afternoon I had a look at the little château belonging to one of the King's secretaries (not at home). *Our men had behaved like regular vandals.* They had looted the cellar first, and then had turned their attention to the bedrooms, and thrown things about all over the place. They had even made fruitless efforts to smash the safe open. Everything was topsy-turvy. Magnificent furniture, silk, and even china. Things that happen when the men are allowed to requisition for themselves. I am sure they must have taken away a heap of useless stuff simply for the pleasure of looting.

August 18.—We had several cripples in the 6th Company. Late in the evening the train arrived (about fifty vehicles). They had come from Gouvy after doing 60 kilometres, probably the result of a mistake in reading an order.

August 20.—The men are not accustomed to long marches yet, and they are not as active as one could wish. I shouldn't like to take them under fire even after 20 kilometres (12 miles). At Achene we met the Jagers who took Dinant, but had to retire in the face of superior numbers of infantry. They told us the enemy's shooting was poor (too high) as in 1870.

August 22.—Early in the morning the Staff sent us the news that Namur had fallen. Some of the enemy's aeroplanes passed over, but so high that the infantry and artillery did no good by shooting at them. The best plan would be to send our aeroplanes after them. We haven't yet got any good anti-aircraft guns.

August 23.—Night alarm. A house was on fire, probably to disclose our position to the enemy. A spy was caught and shot.

Our men came back and said that at the point where the valley joined the Meuse we could not get on any further, as the villagers were shooting at us from every house. *We shot the whole lot, sixteen of them.* They were drawn up in three ranks; the same shot did for three at a time. Two 6-inch howitzers succeeded in getting into position, and in twenty shots reduced the village of Bouvines to ruins.

The inhabitants might have escaped the penalty by handing over the guilty and paying 15,000 francs. The losses in our regiment (thirty killed and many wounded) were caused chiefly by villagers who shot at us from the houses. The men were absolutely mad at this sneaking way of fighting. They wanted to burn everything, and they succeeded, too, in setting light to several houses. In the afternoon our artillery fairly sprinkled the principal buildings in the place the whole length of the village with incendiary shells. It was a marvellous sight, the high ground from Dinant to Leppe (?) overlooking the Meuse all in flames.

The division crossed the Meuse; you never saw such disorder.

August 26.—After passing Merlemont we came to Villers-en-Fagne. The inhabitants had warned the French of the arrival of our troops by a signal from the church tower. In the evening we set fire to the village; the priest and some of the inhabitants were shot. We passed through Pettigny and Couvin. Couvin had been partially looted. We reached Bruly and crossed the Belgian frontier.

The villages all round were burning. We billeted at Gue d'Ossus, the first French village that was set on fire.

The inhabitants fired on our men again. The division took drastic steps to stop the villages being burnt and the inhabitants shot. The pretty little village of Gue d'Ossus was apparently set on fire without cause.

At Leppe apparently 200 *men were shot. There must have been some innocent men amongst them. In future we shall have to hold an inquiry as to their guilt instead of shooting them.*

August 28.—We heard that a squadron of Hussars had been almost annihilated by the enemy's infantry in the wood in front of the village.

August 29.—Off at 3 a.m., almost in total darkness. The other side of Dommery we came on a wood where a hellish fire stopped us. The whole edge of the wood was one line of fire. There was a panic; everybody gave orders and nobody thought of telling us to lie down. There was a shocking mess, shots in every direction. I wouldn't live through those moments again for worlds. At last the captain managed to get a few men together to form a firing line.

We were being shot at by friend and foe. It was a grave error on the part of the Staff to start the regiment on a night march after three tiring days. . . . Suddenly firing began again. There was nothing to be seen but bushes, behind which the Turcos were very cunningly hidden. The enemy has been remarkably well trained in making use of the ground.

It was an awful fight; we had the sun in our eyes. We had to cross ground that had been systematically prepared for defence, with wire entanglements, etc. . . . We got on to some high ground about 1,000 metres from Launois, when our own artillery opened fire on us. It wasn't a bit nice. . . . Our machine gun company suffered heavily from our own shells, unfortunately. Several officers were wounded.

The enemy makes almost too good use of the ground, with the result that he shoots too high. Bullets were always whistling round us without our being able to see the enemy, even with an excellent pair of glasses. Behind the hillocks the Turcos were absolutely invisible. We took some prisoners, in particular an officer on whom we found a nice prize of maps of the whole of Belgium and the line of the Rhine. . . .

The regiment's special job is to escort our heavy guns, and their job is to knock out the enemy's heavy guns, which are very difficult to locate, as they dig themselves in very cleverly. . . . The most disagreeable part of the fighting was undoubtedly the enemy's artillery



Photo. D'Alessandri.

Pope Benedict XV.

The name of his Holiness Pope Benedict XV. has figured in the war news to a considerable extent. The interest of the Pope in the case of Cardinal Mercier, Archbishop of Malines, around whose palace a German guard was placed, will be recalled. Further, it was the Pope who made proposals for the exchange of wounded prisoners unable to take further part in the war. In addition, there are to be recorded the visit to Rome of Sir Henry Howard, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from this country, and the Letter which the Pope issued in July, 1915, pleading for peace.

salvos. We marched to Villers le Tourneur. All the villages in the neighbourhood were blazing, as our artillery had set them on fire to protect us against attacks.

August 30.— . . . We had to be very much on our guard against the enemy's cavalry that was trying to get round the left flank of our artillery. We soon found that the enemy had more guns than we had. . . . We seized Auboncourt. We are in a terribly tight place, as we have pushed far much too quickly.

Sept. 3.—Still at Rethel, on guard over prisoners. . . . The houses are charming inside. The middle class in France has magnificent furniture. We found stylish pieces everywhere, and beautiful silk, but in what a state! . . . Good God! . . . Every bit of furniture broken, mirrors smashed.

The Vandals themselves could not have done more damage. This place is a disgrace to our army.

The inhabitants who fled could not have expected of course, that all their goods would have been left in full after so many troops had passed. But the column commanders are responsible for the greater part of the damage, as they could have prevented the looting and destruction. The damage amounts to millions of marks; even the safes have been attacked.

In a solicitor's house, in which, as luck would have it, everything was in excellent taste, including a collection of old lace and Eastern works of art, everything was smashed to bits.

I couldn't resist taking a little memento myself here and there. . . . One house was particularly elegant, everything in the best taste. The hall was of light oak; near the staircase I found a splendid aquascutum and a camera for Felix.

Sept. 5.—I never want to make such marches again; simply a test of endurance. We crossed the Marne Canal on Sept. 6. . . . We were in a wood, which the enemy searched with shell fire. Left and right it simply rained bullets, but the one I am fated to stop was not among them. We cannot advance any further; the enemy is too strong for us. Infernal shell fire. We had a dreadful thirst. A glass of Pilsener would have been a godsend. We could not hang on any longer, so we retired. We made several attempts to reach the village of Lenharres, but the enemy's artillery swept the whole wood so that we could make no headway. And we never got a sight.

We soon had the answer to the riddle, as the whole of the enemy's shooting was so wonderfully accurate. We were actually on the enemy's

practice range. . . . The Guard Corps was on a ground which the enemy knew like the back of his hand, and so was in an extremely critical position. Our artillery could do nothing, as there was nothing to be seen. . . . Absolutely exhausted, we waited for the night.

Sept. 8.—We went forward again to the attack against an enemy perfectly entrenched, in spite of his artillery fire, which nothing could silence. A perfectly insane fire opened on us, infantry and shell fire with redoubled intensity.

A magnificent spectacle lay before us; in the far background Lenharres was in flames, and we saw the enemy retreating, beaten at last. The enemy shelled us furiously and scattered us with his machine guns. We got to the village at last, but were driven out of it again, with heavy loss. Our losses were enormous. The 178th Regiment alone had 1,700 men wounded, besides those killed. It was hell itself. There were practically no officers left.

One more word about this artillery range; there were telephone wires everywhere. It is thought that French officers hidden in trees were telephoning our exact situation in the woods.

Sept. 9.—. . . Where was our intelligence branch? Our artillery arrived half an hour too late, unfortunately. The French are indefatigable in digging trenches.

I am terribly depressed; everybody thinks the situation is critical. The uncertainty is worst of all. I think we advanced too quickly, and were worn out by marching too rapidly and fighting incessantly.

Sept. 15.—. . . After marching till we were all absolutely done, and our feet knocked to bits, we were sent into the fight again. And they call us reserve troops!

Sept. 22.—Troops of the XVIII. Corps passed all day. Their infantry has lost as heavily as ours. God knows what the idea of this reinforcement is.

I am convinced that this country will give us all a grave. The 105th Regiment has had a furious fight with the English. A shell has just burst in a house and killed ten men.



Photo. Speaight. Admiral Beatty. Pnoto. Russell. Admiral Sir John Jellicoe.



"Breslau." "Goeben."

German Cruisers "Goeben" and "Breslau" in Turkish waters.

THE NAVAL WAR.

August and September, 1914.

ON the day that war was declared by Austria-Hungary (July 28th), some Serbian vessels were seized in the Danube. Six days later two German warships stationed in the Mediterranean, the *Goeben* and the *Breslau*, bombarded Bona and Philippeville, in French Algeria. Little damage was done, but the publicity given to the whereabouts of these vessels resulted in a stern chase of them by French and English cruisers. After calling at Messina the *Goeben* and her companion made for Constantinople, where her commander claimed the protection of Turkey. Conflicting reports reached the Allies as to the ultimate fate of the vessels, the one certain thing being that for a time at least they were out of commission so far as offensive action was concerned.

The first event of interest in the North Sea was the sinking of a German mine-layer, *Kônigin Luise*, by the British fleet on August 5th. That it had been at work some time was confirmed on the following day by the loss of H.M.S. *Amphion*, after striking a mine, in the same neighbourhood.

Meantime the British fleet as a whole had been mobilised under the command of Admiral Sir John Jellicoe in readiness for battle with the German fleet. As this did not show any desire to come out and fight, our cruisers were, in the early days of the war, able to devote the whole of their attention to the capture of German merchant ships, and the rounding up of a few stray warships of the enemy on the open seas. In the course of a very short time the British fleet had dominated the situation, the trade routes being almost free of the enemy. This wonderful influence of the Navy on the course of the overseas commerce of the world had a reassuring effect on traders generally, so much so that within a

month of the outbreak of hostilities, the White Ensign was traversing the ocean with all the freedom of the days before the war. One of the most notable episodes during the sweeping of German ships from the high seas was the sinking of the *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse* by H.M.S. *Highflyer* off the coast of Africa, on August 27th. On the same day the German cruiser *Magdeburg* was destroyed in the Gulf of Finland, during an encounter with the Russian fleet. A few hours later a daring raid was made into the Bight of Heligoland by British cruisers and destroyers, and three German cruisers and two or more destroyers were sunk. The apparent effect of these operations was to make the commanders of the German Navy less inclined than ever to leave the snug security of their own harbour. They consequently confined their efforts to the laying of mines in the North Sea, and a series of raids by their submarines. The indiscriminate mining of the trade routes resulted in the loss of many neutral vessels and called forth strong condemnation. It was not until the beginning of October that the British naval authorities decided to protect themselves by taking similar precautions. The necessity of this was made evident by the sinking of the *Pathfinder*, off the coast of Scotland on September 5th, and the *Aboukir*, *Hogue* and *Cressy* off the coast of Holland on September 22nd. German submarines were credited with both these disasters. In the case of the *Aboukir* and her sister ships there was a great loss of life. Two of the ships were sacrificed by their commanders in an attempt to rescue the drowning crew of the *Aboukir*.

Whilst these events had been happening in our home waters, the French fleet had succeeded in sealing up the Austrian navy in the Adriatic, and destroying one or more vessels. In the Far East, Japan had come to the aid of the Allies, and in conjunction with the British was bombarding the German colony at Tsingtau, in China. The German cruiser *Emden* had made a successful coup of about ten British merchantmen in the Bay of Bengal, and had also bombarded Madras. To set off against this the British had captured a valuable fleet of German ships off the Cameroons.

Reviewing the situation on September 28th, the Admiralty reported that since the outbreak of the war the German shipping detained or captured totalled 1,140,000 tons, made up of 387 ships. The British losses had been 229,000 tons, on 86 ships.



(1) H.M.S. "Pathfinder," sunk by submarine, September 5th, 1914.

(2) Island Fortress of Heligoland, ceded by Britain to Germany in 1890.



(1) Zeppelin over Warships in the Kiel Canal.
(2) Kaiser's Yacht in Kiel Canal

THE WAR IN ENGLAND.

August to December, 1914.

FINANCE AND INDUSTRY.

THE financial crisis of the first week of August brought the reality of the war home to England in a more forcible manner than even the advance of the Germans on Liége. The depreciation of securities compelled the closing of the Stock Exchange and the temporary suspension of business by the banks. It was the first time that the Stock Exchange had been closed in consequence of financial expediency since its foundation, but undoubtedly the action saved a great crash in the industrial world.

Fortunately, the Government were from the first thoroughly alive to the situation. The financial strain was overcome by the enactment of a Moratorium, and the threatened rush for gold by the creation of new Treasury Notes of £1 and 10*s*. and the legalising for currency purposes of Postal Orders.

In consequence of the heavy withdrawals of gold from the Bank of England in the last days of July, the Bank rate had been raised from 3 to 5 per cent. A day or two later it was raised to 10 per cent., but by the end of the first week in August it had been reduced once more to 5 per cent.

Throughout the crisis there had been no need to prohibit the export of gold, but the temporary stoppage of shipping had necessarily a depressing effect on industry generally. The trade returns for August showed our exports for the month had been reduced by about one half.

Renewed confidence was forthcoming as the trade routes were cleared of hostile craft, and by the end of September both imports and exports had assumed more normal proportions, the returns showing a return to the trade conditions of the year 1904.

In the matter of insurance risks on cargoes, the Government also stepped in and brought into operation a scheme for National Insurance, undertaking to cover war risks at 5 per cent. This had the effect of giving the necessary confidence, with the result that the ordinary insurance rates were soon reduced much below that figure.

FOOD SUPPLY.

In the early days of the war there were signs of a threatened panic among a section of the community consequent on the expectation of a shortage of our food supply. This panic showed itself in private individuals laying in large stores of food, and the consequent raising of prices by the traders. This course was at once denounced as unpatriotic, and persons indulging in greed at the expense of their neighbours were threatened with dire consequences. To protect the consumer, the Government issued a standard sale price for certain articles, and also bought up the whole of the sugar stocks. This action had the desired effect, and very little inconvenience was caused to the majority of householders by reason of the shortage of supplies.

EMPLOYMENT.

A certain dislocation of the labour market was anticipated as inevitable, but, except in certain industries, the situation three months after the outbreak of war was not by any means so bad as had been anticipated. The chief industries to suffer were the cotton trade, the export of coal, and the manufacture and sale of articles recognised as luxuries.

The recruiting of the New Army relieved the labour market so far as males were concerned, but there were indications that the women's labour market was in a more serious condition. Here again the situation was faced by the Government, a considerable sum of money being allocated for helping forward industries crippled by the war.

RELIEF FUNDS.

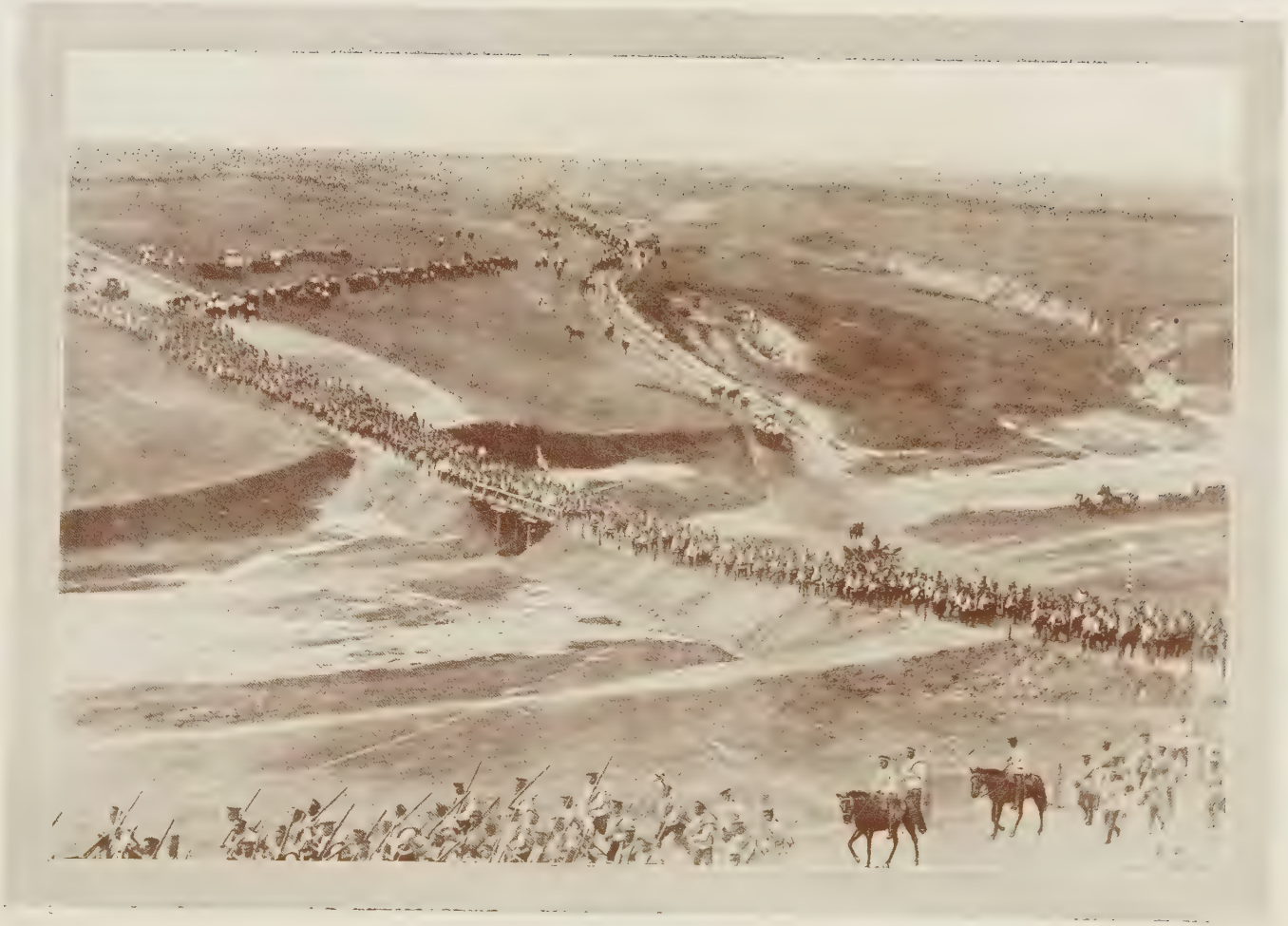
On the outbreak of war the Prince of Wales inaugurated a National Fund for the relief of distress at home. His appeal was generously responded to by all classes, and at the end of October the fund totalled upwards of £3,500,000.

Funds were also raised for medical supplies and ambulances for the wounded soldiers. A further call was made when the Belgian refugees flocked over to this country for protection from the enemy. Hospitality was provided in all parts of the country for these friendly aliens, some being entertained in private houses and others at public buildings, like the Alexandra Palace.





(1) Mr. Asquith at the Guildhall.
(2) A Ladies' Working Party.



Record Press.

The Russian Army
on the March.

THE RUSSIAN ADVANCE IN EAST PRUSSIA AND GALICIA.

AUGUST TO OCTOBER, 1914.

ON August 19th news was received of the advance of the Russians into East Prussia, following after a defeat of the Germans at Eydtkuhnen. Four days later, another section of their army had occupied Soldau, 150 miles to the south-west, near the Polish frontier.

The prospects of a rapid advance in these directions was not however realised, for on the last day of August news was received of a serious defeat of the Russians at Tannenberg, the Germans, under Hindenburg, claiming to have destroyed or captured three Army Corps. The famous Russian General Samsonoff fell in this battle. After this, the Germans for a time took the offensive, driving the enemy from East Prussia, and making themselves an incursion into Russian territory.

Meantime, in Galicia the Russians achieved victories which compensated them for the reverse they had received in East Prussia. News was received as early as August 20th of an advance to Lemberg, where a great battle took place. After seven days' continuous fighting the Austrians were completely defeated, losing 130,000 men and 200 guns. Further victories came quickly.

On September 5th a portion of the Austrian Army at Tomaszow was hurled back, and three days later the Russians followed this up by successful engagements at Rawaruska and Mikolajow.

Leaving an investing force at Przemysl, the Russians pushed forward in the direction of Cracow, and on September 17th official reports recorded the utter rout of the Austrian Army in Galicia with losses of 25,000 killed and wounded, 100,000 prisoners, 400 guns, and flags and stores.

Whilst these events had been happening in Galicia, the Serbs had reversed the position of early August, further south. The Austrian Army that had invaded Serbia was driven back across the Danube, the position at Belgrade was redeemed, and the Serbians launched their forces on the enemy in Bosnia.

The Russian Advance, August, 1914.

During the early days of October news received from the Eastern theatre of war indicated that the Germans had united with the remnants of the Austrian Army in Galicia, and were holding the Russians back from Cracow. This delayed the expected advance of the Slavs in this direction. Reports were also current of a great advance of Prussians into Poland, with the object of occupying Warsaw.

This reckless dash met with no better success than the August rush through France. The Russians accepted battle along the line of the Vistula, and after a fierce struggle drove the enemy back at all points. Even the Berlin news agencies were forced to report the failure of their army to hold their own. The Petrograd communiqué characterised the victory to their arms as of the greatest importance.*

JAPAN JOINS THE ALLIES.

THE war had not been in progress two weeks when the announcement was made that Japan had delivered an ultimatum to Germany demanding the evacuation of Kiao-chau, territory in China acquired by the policy of the "mailed fist" after the Boxer Rebellion. A formal declaration of war followed on August 23rd, when a blockade and bombardment of Tsing'tau was commenced. A long siege ensued, during which the German occupation was hard pressed both by land and sea.

Early in October news was received of a Japanese raid on Jaluit Island, a German possession in the Marshall group, north of New Guinea. The German authorities surrendered, and the Japanese destroyed the military establishments.*

* The Russian story will be found continued on page 132; and the Japanese on page 141.



Grand Duke Nicholas,
Commander of Russia's Army, 1914.

General von Moltke,
Commander of the German Army, 1914.



Photo. Topical.

(1) Siege Howitzer.

(2) Bridge over Marne destroyed by French Engineers to hinder the Germans.

BATTLES OF MARNE AND AISNE.

SEPTEMBER, 1914.

GRAPHIC DISPATCHES BY FIELD-MARSHAL SIR JOHN FRENCH.

IN continuation of his dispatch of September 7th, Sir John French issued a further dispatch, dated September 17th, in which he described the end of the retreat of the British Forces during the period August 29th to September 5th. A brief summary of this is given on page 158.

We now continue the history of the British Expeditionary Forces from September 5th, quoting as far as possible from Sir John French's own words :—

September 5th.

THE OFFENSIVE BEGUN.

" On Saturday, September 5th, I met the French Commander-in-Chief at his request, and he informed me of his intention to take the offensive forthwith, as he considered conditions were very favourable to success.

" General Joffre announced to me his intention of wheeling up the left flank of the 6th Army, pivoting on the Marne, and directing it to move on the Ourcq ; cross and attack the flank of the 1st German Army, which was then moving in a south-easterly direction east of that river.

" He requested me to effect a change of front to my right—my left resting on the Marne and my right on the 5th Army—to fill the gap between that army and the 6th. I was then to advance against the enemy in my front and join in the general offensive movement.

September 6th.

BATTLE OF THE MARNE.

" These combined movements practically commenced on Sunday, September 6th, at sunrise, and on that day it may be said that a great battle opened on a front extending from Ermenonville, which was just in front of the left flank of the 6th French Army, through Lizy on the Marne, Mauperthuis, which was about the

British centre, Courtecon, which was the left of the 5th French Army, to Esternay and Charleville, the left of the 9th Army under General Foch, and so along the front of the 9th, 4th and 3rd French Armies to a point north of the fortress of Verdun.

" This battle, in so far as the 6th French Army, the British Army, the 5th French Army, and the 9th French Army were concerned, may be said to have concluded on the evening of September 10th, by which time the Germans had been driven back to the line Soissons-Rheims, with a loss of thousands of prisoners, many guns, and enormous masses of transport.

" On the evening of Sept. 6th, the fronts and positions of the opposing armies were roughly as follows :—

" *Allies.*—6th French Army : right on the Marne at Meux, left towards Betz. British Forces : on the line Dagny-Coulommiers-Maison. 5th French Army : at Courtagon, right on Esternay. Conneau's Cavalry Corps : between the right of the British and the left of the French 5th Army.

" *Germans.*—4th Reserve and 2nd Corps : East of the Ourcq and facing that river. 9th Cavalry Division : West of Crecy. 2nd Cavalry Division : North of Coulommiers. 4th Corps : Rebais. 3rd and 7th Corps : South-west of Montmirail. All these troops constituted the 1st German Army, which was directed against the French 6th Army on the Ourcq, and the British Forces, and the left of the 5th French Army south of the Marne.

" The 2nd German Army (IX., X., X.R., and Guard) was moving against the centre and right of the 5th French Army and the 9th French Army.

September 7th.

" On Sept. 7th both the 5th and 6th French Armies were heavily engaged on our flank. The French 5th Army threw the enemy back to the line of the Petit Morin river after inflicting severe losses upon them, especially about Montceaux, which was carried at the point of the bayonet.

" The enemy retreated before our advance, covered by his 2nd and 9th and Guard Cavalry Divisions, which suffered severely. Our cavalry acted with great vigour, especially General De Lisle's Brigade, with the 9th Lancers and 18th Hussars.

September 8th.

" On Sept. 8th the enemy continued his retreat northward, and our Army was successfully engaged during the day with strong rear-guards of all arms on the Petit Morin river, thereby materially assisting the progress of the French Armies on our right and left, against whom the enemy was making his greatest efforts. On both sides the enemy was thrown back with very heavy loss.

Battle of the Marne.

Many Prisoners Taken.

"The 1st Army Corps encountered stubborn resistance at La Tretoire (north of Rebais). The enemy occupied a strong position with infantry and guns on the northern bank of the Petit Morin river; they were dislodged with considerable loss. Several machine guns and many prisoners were captured, and upwards of two hundred German dead were left on the ground.

"Later in the day a counter-attack by the enemy was well repulsed by the 1st Army Corps, a great many prisoners and some guns again falling into our hands.

"On this day (Sept. 8th) the 2nd Army Corps encountered considerable opposition, but drove back the enemy at all points with great loss, making considerable captures. The 3rd Army Corps also drove back considerable bodies of the enemy's infantry, and made some captures.

September 9th.

Fight to Build a Bridge.

"On September 9th the 1st and 2nd Army Corps forced the passage of the Marne, and advanced some miles to the north of it. The 3rd Corps encountered considerable opposition, as the bridge at La Ferté was destroyed, and the enemy held the town on the opposite bank in some strength, and thence persistently obstructed the construction of a bridge; so the passage was not effected until after nightfall. During the day's pursuit the enemy suffered heavy loss in killed and wounded, some hundreds of prisoners fell into our hands, and a battery of eight machine guns was captured by the 2nd Division.

"On this day the 6th French Army was heavily engaged west of the River Ourcq. The enemy had largely increased his force opposing them, and very heavy fighting ensued, in which the French were successful throughout. The left of the 5th French Army reached the neighbourhood of Château Thierry after the most severe fighting, having driven the enemy completely north of the river with great loss. The fighting of this Army in the neighbourhood of Montmirail was very severe.

September 10th.

"The advance was resumed at daybreak on the 10th up to the line of the Ourcq, opposed by strong rearguards of all arms. The 1st and 2nd Corps, assisted by the Cavalry Division on the right, the 3rd and 5th Cavalry Brigades on the left, drove the enemy northwards. Thirteen guns, seven machine guns, about 2,000

prisoners, and quantities of transport fell into our hands. The enemy left many dead on the field. On this day the French 5th and 6th Armies had little opposition.

Enemy in Full Retreat.

"As the 1st and 2nd German Armies were now in full retreat, this evening marks the end of the battle which practically commenced on the morning of the 6th instant, and it is at this point in the operations that I am concluding the present dispatch.

"Although I deeply regret to have had to report heavy losses in killed and wounded throughout these operations, I do not think they have been excessive in view of the magnitude of the great fight, the outlines of which I have only been able very briefly to describe, and the demoralisation and loss in killed and wounded which are known to have been caused to the enemy by the vigour and severity of the pursuit.

"In concluding this dispatch I must call your Lordship's special attention to the fact that from Sunday, August 23rd, up to the present date (Sept. 17th), from Mons back almost to the Seine, and from the Seine to the Aisne, the Army under my command has been ceaselessly engaged without one single day's halt or rest of any kind."

BATTLE OF THE AISNE.

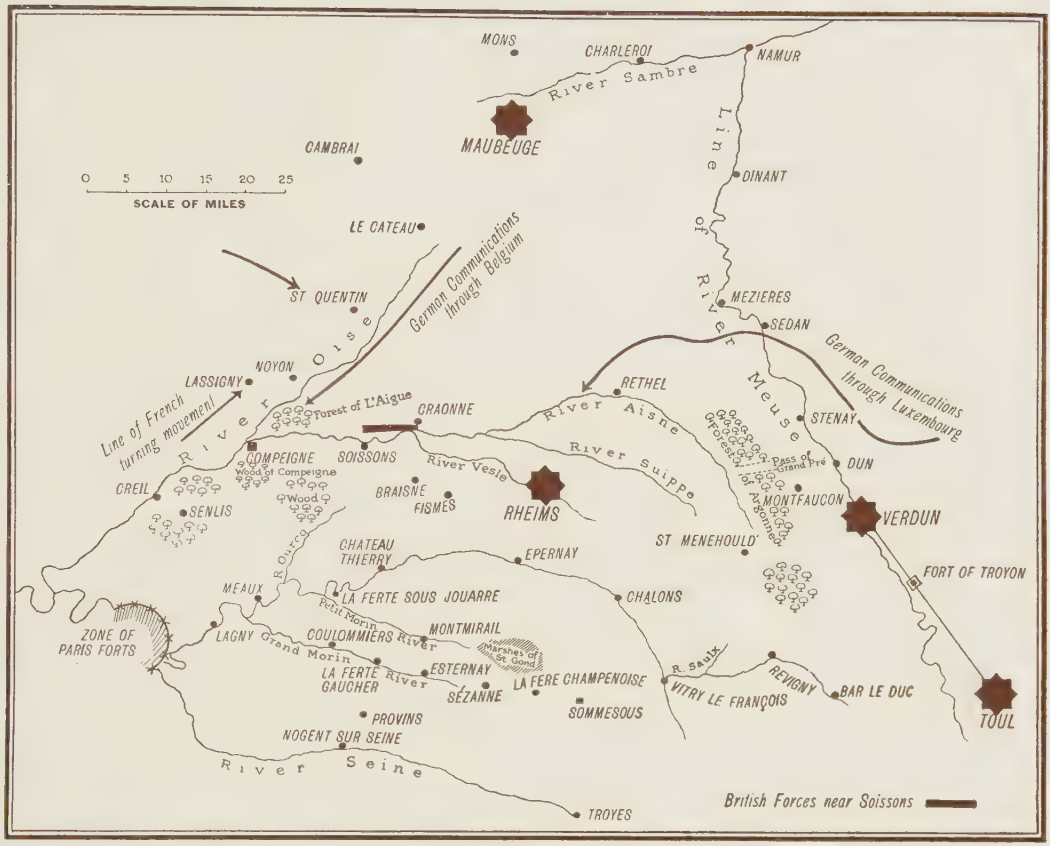
On October 8th Sir John French, in his third dispatch, gave an account of the great Battle of the Aisne, which commenced on September 13th.

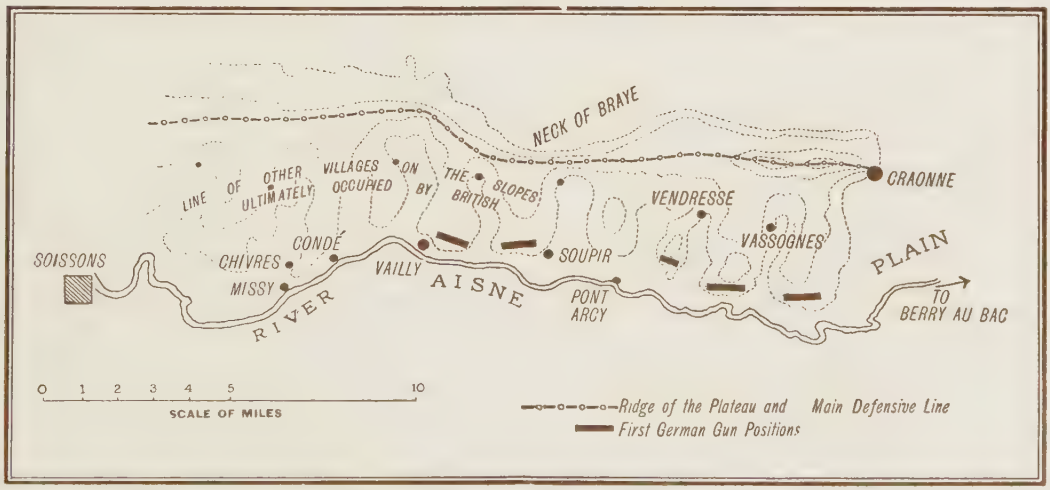
September 11th.

"1. In the early morning of the 11th the further pursuit of the enemy was commenced, and the three Corps crossed the Ourcq practically unopposed, the cavalry reaching the line of the Aisne river; the 3rd and 5th Brigades south of Soissons, the 1st, 2nd and 4th on the high ground at Couvrelles and Cerseuil.

September 12th.

"On the afternoon of the 12th from the opposition encountered by the 6th French Army to the west of Soissons, by the 3rd Corps south-east of that place, by the 2nd Corps south of Missy and Vailly, and certain indications all along the line, I formed the opinion that the enemy had, for the moment at any rate, arrested his retreat, and was preparing to dispute the passage of the Aisne with some vigour.





Map illustrating the Battle of the Aisne.



WOUNDED HIGHLANDER'S SELF-SACRIFICE.

During the battle of the Aisne two men of the Highland Light Infantry were wounded and there was but one stretcher. Each wanted the other to go, and at length the bigger of the two raised himself on his unwounded arm and cried: "Ye go the noo Jock, an' if ye're no slippy aboot it, ye'll gaur me gie ye something ye'll remember when a'm a' richt again."

Battle of the Aisne.

The Soissons Fight.

"South of Soissons the Germans were holding Mont de Paris against the attack of the right of the French 6th Army when the 3rd Corps reached the neighbourhood of Buzancy, south-east of that place. With the assistance of the artillery of the 3rd Corps the French drove them back across the river at Soissons, where they destroyed the bridges.

"The heavy artillery fire which was visible for several miles in a westerly direction in the valley of the Aisne showed that the 6th French Army was meeting with strong opposition all along the line.

"On this day the cavalry under General Allenby reached the neighbourhood of Braine and did good work in clearing the town and the high ground beyond it of strong hostile detachments. The Queen's Bays are particularly mentioned by the General as having assisted greatly in the success of this operation. They were well supported by the 3rd Division, which on this night bivouacked at Brenelle, south of the river.

"The 5th Division approached Missy, but were unable to make headway. The 1st Army Corps reached the neighbourhood of Vauxcéré without much opposition. In this manner the Battle of the Aisne commenced.

The Battle Ground.

"The Aisne Valley runs generally east and west, and consists of a flat-bottomed depression of width varying from half a mile to two miles, down which the river follows a winding course to the west at some points near the southern slopes of the valley and at others near the northern. The high ground both on the north and south of the river is approximately 400 feet above the bottom of the valley, and is very similar in character, as are both slopes of the valley itself, which are broken into numerous rounded spurs and re-entrants. The most prominent of the former are the Chivre spur on the right bank and Sermoise spur on the left.

"Near the latter place the general plateau on the south is divided by a subsidiary valley of much the same character, down which the small River Vesle flows to the main stream near Sermoise. The slopes of the plateau overlooking the Aisne on the north and south are of varying steepness, and are covered with numerous patches of wood, which also stretch upwards and backwards over the edge on to the top of the high ground. There are several villages and small towns dotted about in the valley itself and along its sides, the chief of which is the town of Soissons.

Battle of the Aisne.

Enemy's Strong Position.

"The Aisne is a sluggish stream of some 170 feet in breadth, but, being 15 feet deep in the centre, it is unfordable. Between Soissons on the west and Villers on the east (the part of the river attacked and secured by the British Forces) there are eleven road bridges across it. On the north bank a narrow-gauge railway runs from Soissons to Vailly, where it crosses the river and continues eastward along the south bank. From Soissons to Sermoise a double line of railway runs along the south bank, turning at the latter place up the Vesle Valley towards Bazoches.

"The position held by the enemy is a very strong one, either for a delaying action or for a defensive battle. One of its chief military characteristics is that from the high ground on neither side can the top of the plateau on the other side be seen except for small stretches. This is chiefly due to the woods on the edges of the slopes. Another important point is that all the bridges are under either direct or high-angle artillery fire.

"The tract of country above described, which lies north of the Aisne, is well adapted to concealment, and it was so skilfully turned to account by the enemy as to render it impossible to judge the real nature of his opposition to our passage of the river, or to accurately gauge his strength ; but I have every reason to conclude that strong rearguards of at least three army corps were holding the passages on the early morning of the 13th.

September 13th.

The Passage of the River.

"On that morning I ordered the British Forces to advance and make good the Aisne.

"On the right the Cavalry and 1st Division met with slight opposition, and found a passage by means of the canal which crosses the river by an aqueduct. The division was therefore able to press on, supported by the Cavalry Division on its outer flank, driving back the enemy in front of it.

"On the left the 5th Infantry Brigade were only enabled to cross, in single file and under considerable shell fire, by means of the broken girder of the bridge which was not entirely submerged in the river. The construction of a pontoon bridge was at once undertaken.

"On the extreme left the 4th Guards Brigade met with severe opposition at Chavonne.

"The 2nd Corps found all the bridges in front of them destroyed, except that of Condé, which was in possession of the enemy, and remained so until the end of the battle.

"In the approach to Missy, where the 5th Division eventually crossed, there is some open ground which was swept by heavy fire



Graphic.

Bridge Building under shell fire on the Aisne.



British Infantry in a Wood.

from the opposite bank. The 13th Brigade was therefore unable to advance; but the 14th, which was directed to the east of Venizel at a less exposed point, was rafted across, and by night established itself with its left at St. Marguérite.

"On the morning of the 13th the 3rd Corps found the enemy had established himself in strength on the Vregny Plateau. The road bridge at Venizel was repaired during the morning, and a reconnaissance was made with a view to throwing a pontoon bridge at Soissons.

"The 12th Infantry Brigade crossed at Venizel, and was assembled at Bucy Le Long by 1 p.m.

"At 2 p.m. the 12th Infantry Brigade attacked in the direction of Chivres and Vregny with the object of securing the high ground east of Chivres, as a necessary preliminary to a further advance northwards. This attack made good progress, but at 5.30 p.m. the enemy's artillery and machine-gun fire from the direction of Vregny became so severe that no further advance could be made. The positions reached were held till dark.

"The section of the Bridging Train allotted to the 3rd Corps began to arrive in the neighbourhood of Soissons late in the afternoon, when an attempt to throw a heavy pontoon bridge at Soissons had to be abandoned, owing to the fire of the enemy's heavy howitzers.

"In the evening the enemy retired at all points and entrenched himself on the high ground about two miles north of the river along which runs the Chemin-des-Dames.

September 14th.

"During the night of the 13th and on the 14th and following days the Field Companies were incessantly at work night and day. Eight pontoon bridges and one foot bridge were thrown across the river under generally heavy artillery fire, which was incessantly kept up on to most of the crossings after completion. Three of the road bridges, *i.e.*, Venizel, Missy and Vailly, and the railway bridge east of Vailly, were temporarily repaired so as to take foot traffic, and the Villers Bridge made fit to carry weights up to six tons.

Wet Weather.

"The weather was very wet and added to the difficulties by cutting up the already indifferent approaches. On the evening of the 14th it was still impossible to decide whether the enemy was only making a temporary halt, covered by rearguards, or whether he intended to stand and defend the position. With a view to clearing up the situation, I ordered a general advance.

"The action of the 1st Corps on this day, under the direction and command of Sir Douglas Haig, was of so skilful, bold and decisive a character that he gained positions which alone have enabled me to maintain my position for more than three weeks of very severe fighting on the north bank of the river.

Fight for a Factory.

"An officers' patrol sent out by the 2nd Infantry Brigade reported a considerable force of the enemy near the factory north of Troyon, and the Brigadier accordingly directed two regiments (the King's Royal Rifles and the Royal Sussex Regiment) to move at 3 a.m. The Northamptonshire Regiment was ordered to move at 4 a.m. to occupy the spur east of Troyon. The factory was found to be held in considerable strength by the enemy, and the Brigadier ordered the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment to support the King's Royal Rifles and the Sussex Regiment.

"Even with this support the force was unable to make headway, and on the arrival of the 1st Brigade the Coldstream Guards were moved up to support the right of the leading Brigade (the 2nd) while the remainder of the 1st Brigade supported its left.

"About noon the situation was, roughly, that the whole of these two brigades were extended along a line running east and west, north of the line Troyon and south of the Chemin-des-Dames.

"A party of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment had seized and were holding the factory. The enemy held a line of entrenchments north and east of the factory in considerable strength, and every effort to advance against this line was driven back by heavy shell and machine-gun fire. The morning was wet and a heavy mist hung over the hills, so that the 25th Artillery Brigade and the Divisional Artillery were unable to render effective support to the advanced troops until about 9 o'clock.

"By 10 o'clock the 3rd Infantry Brigade had reached a point one mile south of Vendresse, and from there it was ordered to continue the line of the 1st Brigade and to connect with and help the right of the 2nd Division. A strong hostile column was found to be advancing, and by a vigorous counter-stroke with two of his battalions the Brigadier checked the advance of this column and relieved the pressure on the 2nd Division.

Counter-Attacks Repulsed.

"From this period until late in the afternoon the fighting consisted of a series of attacks and counter-attacks. The counter-strokes by the enemy were delivered at first with great vigour, but later on they decreased in strength, and all were driven off with heavy loss.

"The 6th Infantry Brigade crossed the river at Pont-Archy, moved up the valley towards Braye, and at 9 a.m. had reached the line Tilleul-La Buvelle. On this line they came under heavy artillery and rifle fire, and were unable to advance until supported by the 34th Brigade, Royal Field Artillery, and the 44th Howitzer Brigade and the Heavy Artillery.

"The 4th Guards Brigade crossed the river at 10 a.m. and met with very heavy opposition. It had to pass through dense wood; field artillery support was difficult to obtain; but one section of a field battery pushed up to and within the firing line. At 1 p.m. the left of the Brigade was south of the Ostel Ridge.

"At this period of the action the enemy obtained a footing between the First and Second Corps, and threatened to cut the communications of the latter.

"Sir Douglas Haig was very hardly pressed and had no reserve in hand. I placed the Cavalry Division at his disposal, part of which he skilfully used to prolong and secure the left flank of the Guards Brigade. Some heavy fighting ensued, which resulted in the enemy being driven back with heavy loss.

"About 4 o'clock the weakening of the counter-attacks by the enemy and other indications tended to show that his resistance was decreasing, and a general advance was ordered by the Army Corps Commander. Although meeting with considerable opposition and coming under very heavy artillery and rifle fire, the position of the corps at the end of the day's operations extended from the Chemin-des-Dames on the right, through Chivy to Le Cour de Soupir, with the 1st Cavalry Brigade extending to the Chavonne-Soissons road.

"On the right the corps was in close touch with the French Moroccan troops of the 18th Corps, which were entrenched in échelon to its right rear. During the night they entrenched this position.

"Throughout the Battle of the Aisne this advanced and commanding position was maintained, and I cannot speak too highly of the valuable services rendered by Sir Douglas Haig and the Army Corps under his command. Day after day, and night after night, the enemy's infantry has been hurled against him in violent counter-attack which has never on any one occasion succeeded, whilst the trenches all over his position have been under continuous heavy artillery fire.

"The operations of the First Corps on this day resulted in the capture of several hundred prisoners, some field pieces and machine guns. The casualties were very severe, one brigade alone losing three of its four colonels.

"The 3rd Division commenced a further advance and had nearly reached the plateau of Aizy when they were driven back by

a powerful counter-attack supported by heavy artillery. The division, however, fell back in the best order, and finally entrenched itself about a mile north of Vailly Bridge, effectively covering the passage.

"After close examination of the position, it became clear to me that the enemy were making a determined stand; and this view was confirmed by reports which reached me from the French Armies fighting on my right and left, which clearly showed that a strongly entrenched line of defence was being taken up from the north of Compiègne, eastward and south-eastward, along the whole valley of the Aisne up to and beyond Rheims.

"A few days previously the Fortress of Maubeuge fell, and a considerable quantity of siege artillery was brought down from that place to strengthen the enemy's position in front of us.

September 15th.

"During the 15th shells fell in our position which have been judged by experts to be thrown by eight-inch siege guns with a range of 10,000 yards. Throughout the whole course of the battle our troops have suffered very heavily from this fire, although its effect latterly was largely mitigated by more efficient and thorough entrenching, the necessity for which I impressed strongly upon Army Corps Commanders. In order to assist them in this work all villages within the area of our occupation were searched for heavy entrenching tools, a large number of which were collected.

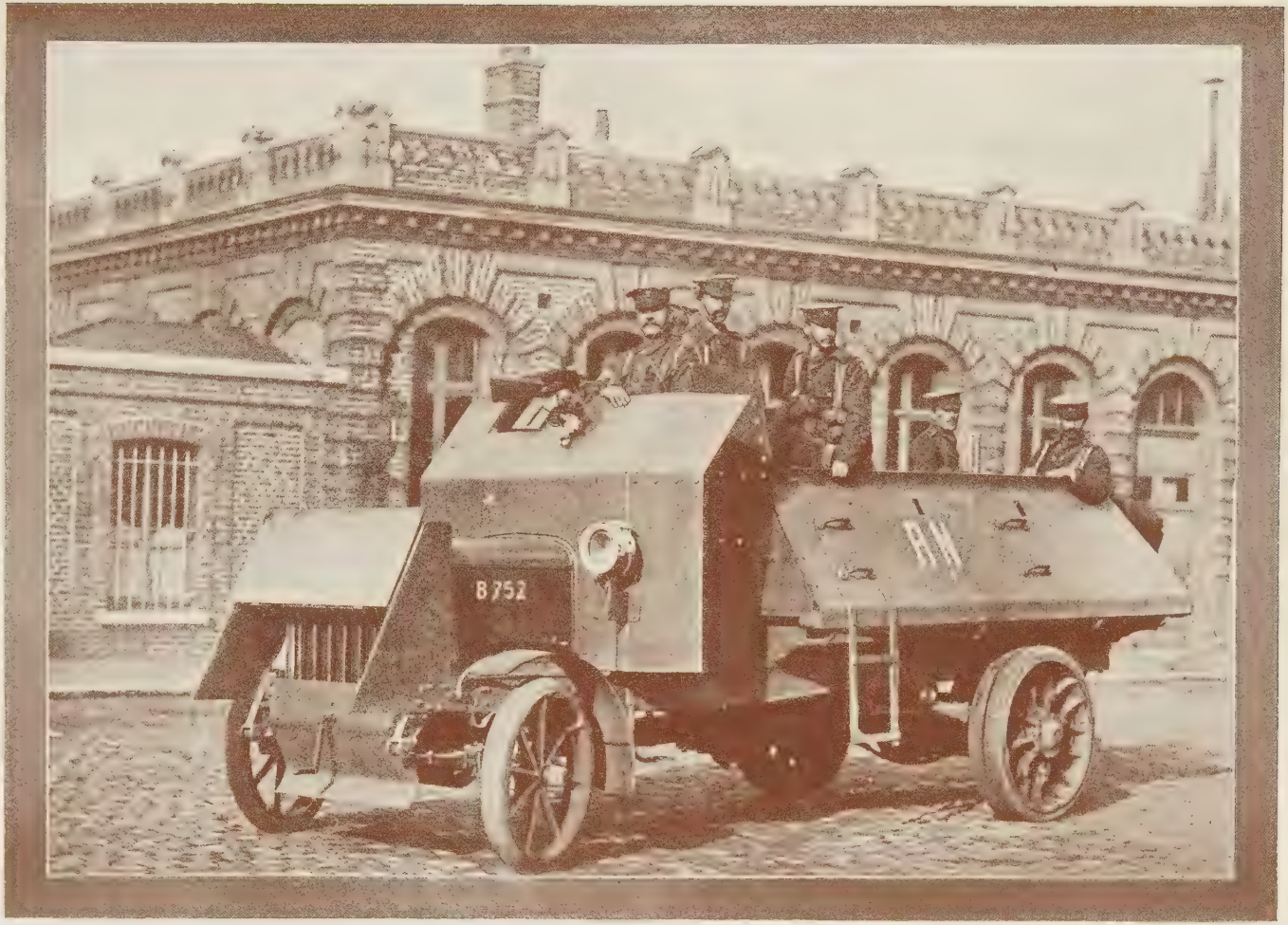
A Plateau Abandoned.

"In view of the peculiar formation of the ground on the north side of the river between Missy and Soissons, and its extraordinary adaptability to a force on the defensive, the 5th Division found it impossible to maintain its position on the southern edge of the Chivres Plateau, as the enemy in possession of the village of Vregny to the west was able to bring a flank fire to bear upon it. The division had, therefore, to retire to a line the left of which was at the village of Marguérite, and thence ran by the north edge of Missy back to the river to the east of that place. With great skill and tenacity Sir Charles Fergusson maintained this position throughout the whole battle, although his trenches were necessarily on lower ground than that occupied by the enemy on the southern edge of the plateau, which was only 400 yards away.

"General Hamilton with the 3rd Division vigorously attacked to the north, and regained all the ground he had lost on the 15th, which throughout the battle has formed a most powerful and effective bridge head.

September 16th.

"On the 16th the 6th Division came up into line



British Armoured Motor.

This type of car was used in the early days of the war and is not to be confused with the famous "Tanks" which were later evolved for trench warfare.



Howitzer Shell Bursting.

Battle of the Aisne.

Driven Out of Trenches.

September 17th and 18th.

"On the 17th, 18th, and 19th the whole of our line was heavily bombarded, and the First Corps was constantly and heavily engaged. On the afternoon of the 17th the right flank of the 1st Division was seriously threatened. A counter attack was made by the Northamptonshire Regiment in combination with the Queen's, and one battalion of the Divisional Reserve was moved up in support. The Northamptonshire Regiment, under the cover of mist, crept up to within a hundred yards of the enemy's trenches and charged with the bayonet, driving them out of the trenches and up the hill.

"A very strong force of hostile infantry was then disclosed on the crest line. This new line was enfiladed by part of the Queen's and the King's Royal Rifles, which wheeled to their left on the extreme right of our infantry line, and were supported by a squadron of cavalry on their outer flank. The enemy's attack was ultimately driven back with heavy loss.

"On the 18th, during the night, the Gloucester Regiment advanced from their position near Chivy, filled in the enemy's trenches, and captured two Maxim guns.

A Midnight Attack.

"On the extreme right the Queen's were heavily attacked, but the enemy was repulsed with great loss. About midnight the attack was renewed on the First Division, supported by artillery fire, but was again repulsed.

"Shortly after midnight an attack was made on the left of the 2nd Division with considerable force, which was also thrown back.

September 19th.

"At about 1 p.m. on the 19th the 2nd Division drove back a heavy infantry attack strongly supported by artillery fire. At dusk the attack was renewed and again repulsed.

"Information reached me from General Joffre that he found it necessary to make a new plan, and to attack and envelop the German right flank. It was now evident to me that the battle in which we had been engaged since the 12th instant must last some days longer until the effect of this new flank movement could be felt and a way opened to drive the enemy from his positions.

September 20th.

"On the evening of the 19th and throughout the 20th the enemy again commenced to show considerable activity. On the

former night a severe counter-attack on the 3rd Division was repulsed with considerable loss, and from early on Sunday morning various hostile attempts were made on the trenches of the 1st Division. During the day the enemy suffered another severe repulse in front of the 2nd Division, losing heavily in the attempt. In the course of the afternoon the enemy made desperate attempts against the trenches all along the front of the First Corps, but with similar results. After dark the enemy again attacked the 2nd Division, only to be again driven back. Our losses on these two days were considerable, but the number, as obtained, of the enemy's killed and wounded vastly exceeded them.

"As the troops of the First Army Corps were much exhausted by this continual fighting, I reinforced Sir Douglas Haig with a brigade from the reserve, and called upon the 1st Cavalry Division to assist them.

September 21st–24th.

"On the night of the 21st another violent counter-attack was repulsed by the 2nd Division, the enemy losing heavily.

"On the 23rd the four six-inch howitzer batteries, which I had asked to be sent from home, arrived. Two batteries were handed over to the Second Corps, and two to the First Corps. They were brought into action on the 24th, with very good results. Our experiences in this campaign seem to point to the employment of more heavy guns of a larger calibre in great battles which last for several days, during which time powerful entrenching work on both sides can be carried out.

Climax of German Attack.

September 26th–28th.

"On the 23rd the action of General de Castelnau's Army on the Allied left developed considerably, and apparently withdrew considerable forces of the enemy away from the centre and east. I am not aware whether it was due to this cause or not, but until the 26th it appeared as though the enemy's opposition in our front was weakening. On that day, however, a very marked renewal of activity commenced. A constant and vigorous artillery bombardment was maintained all day, and the Germans in front of the 1st Division were observed to be 'sapping' up to our lines and trying to establish new trenches. Renewed counter-attacks were delivered and beaten off during the course of the day, and in the afternoon a well-timed attack by the 1st Division stopped the enemy's entrenching work.

"During the night of 27th–28th the enemy again made the

most determined attempts to capture the trenches of the 1st Division, but without the slightest success.

"Similar attacks were reported during these three days all along the line of the Allied front, and it is certain that the enemy then made one last great effort to establish ascendancy. He was, however, unsuccessful everywhere, and is reported to have suffered heavy losses. The same futile attempts were made all along our front up to the evening of the 28th, when they died away, and have not since been renewed.

"On former occasions I have brought to your Lordship's notice the valuable services performed during this campaign by the Royal Artillery. Throughout the Battle of the Aisne they have displayed the same skill, endurance and tenacity, and I deeply appreciate the work they have done. Sir David Henderson and the Royal Flying Corps under his command have again proved their incalculable value. Great strides have been made in the development of the use of aircraft in the tactical sphere by establishing effective communication between aircraft and units in action.

"It is difficult to describe adequately and accurately the great strain to which officers and men were subjected almost every hour of the day and night throughout this battle.

"I have described above the severe character of the artillery fire which was directed from morning till night not only upon the trenches, but over the whole surface of the ground occupied by our forces. It was not until a few days before the position was evacuated that the heavy guns were removed and the fire slackened. Attack and counter-attack occurred at all hours of the night and day throughout the whole position, demanding extreme vigilance, and permitting only a minimum of rest.

"The fact that between September 12th to the date of this dispatch the total numbers of killed, wounded and missing reached the figures amounting to 561 officers, 12,980 men, proves the severity of the struggle.

"The tax on the endurance of the troops was further increased by the heavy rain and cold which prevailed for some ten or twelve days of this trying time.

"The Battle of the Aisne has once more demonstrated the splendid spirit, gallantry, and devotion which animates the officers and men of his Majesty's forces."

THE FALL OF ANTWERP.

October, 1914.

THE Battle of the Aisne and the outflanking movement of the Allies on the German right threatened the enemy's communications through Belgium. The presence of the Belgian Army at Antwerp was an additional menace to the Germans in the event of an enforced retreat. There were indications in the last week of September that the French forces would be in touch with the Belgians in the course of a few days. This apparently decided the Germans to strike at Antwerp whilst there was time. Two hundred howitzers and other pieces of artillery were requisitioned for the siege, in addition to a strong attacking force of infantry.

On October 2nd it was reported that two of the outer ring of forts to the south of Antwerp had fallen. On the following day disquieting news was received from the Belgian Legation to the effect that the enemy had driven the defending forces back to the Nethe. In response to the appeal of the Belgian Government, the British Admiralty dispatched a Marine Brigade and two Naval Brigades, with some heavy naval guns, to assist in the defence of the city. The odds against the brave Belgians, however, were too heavy. The positions gained by the Germans had enabled them to bring their heavy artillery forward so as to menace the city.

On Tuesday, October 6th, notice was issued of the intended bombardment. This caused nearly the whole of the civil population of the city to flee therefrom, thousands crossing the frontier into Holland. For two days the bombardment was continued, the position becoming every hour more untenable.

On Friday, October 9th, it was decided to withdraw the garrison, and this was done. Two of the British Naval Brigades retired successfully with the Belgian Army and reached Ostend, but about 2,000 of the men were cut off and escaped into Holland. A large number of German ships lying at Antwerp were blown up before the city was evacuated.

The damage to the city was not so great as at first reported, most of the public buildings escaping hurt, but the prodigal waste of stores and provisions which were destroyed rather than they should fall into the hands of the enemy illustrated the wanton character of war.



(1) British Marines interned in Holland, 1914.
(2) Dutch Supply Train with Provisions for Refugees.



From painting by Jan Wiegman.

Belgian Refugees, 1914.

FLIGHT OF BELGIAN REFUGEES.

October, 1914.

WHEN the fall of Antwerp was imminent, the civil population of the city and district fled in thousands across the frontier into friendly Holland and across the sea to England. News of the great exodus reached London from the war correspondents in Belgium, who described the pathetic scenes along every highway leading from the doomed city. So great was the onrush of panic-stricken humanity that everywhere there was a congestion of traffic. It was estimated that over a million souls took refuge in Holland, where they were hospitably received and their wants attended to.

The German Army found Antwerp a deserted city. The Military Governor issued an invitation for the inhabitants to return, but few responded in the first instance ; fear and mistrust of their foes lying deep in every Belgian's heart.

THE GERMANS REACH THE COAST.

October, 1914.

After the capture of Antwerp the German forces pushed forward to the coast, occupying in succession Ghent, Bruges and Ostend. It was generally believed that their objective was Calais, but they reckoned without the Belgian Army. Instead of outflanking King Albert's men, the Germans were once again stopped by them. The brave Belgian Army withstood their mighty hosts as they sought entrance into France with the same indomitable spirit as they had shown at Liége. On the banks of the Yser many a bold Teuton bit the dust.

Meantime the left wing of the Franco-British Army had spread itself out till it united with the Belgians. Thus was the tide of invasion stayed once again. Fierce fighting over many days took place round Lille and Ypres, and later at Dixmude, Roulers and Nieuport. Along the sea coast, near the latter place, the Germans suffered severe losses.

GERMAN OFFENSIVE IN FLANDERS.

October, 1914.

THE evacuation of Antwerp by the Belgian garrison on October 9th was followed by a desperate effort of the Germans to break through to Dunkirk and Calais along the seashore by Nieuport. The Germans, under Von Beseler, had the advantage of numbers and the confidence of their recent victories. On the evening of the 17th Von Beseler was east of Nieuport and had made plans for a concerted attack the following day. Then an unforeseen foe appeared, and the German right, on the sand-dunes, found itself enfiladed from the direction of the sea by three shallow-draught monitors, which had been purchased by the British Government. On October 18th these vessels, under the command of Rear-Admiral the Hon. Horace Hood, began the bombardment of Von Beseler's army. The monitors were joined by other British and French warships. The Germans were unable to retaliate and the attack on the Yser became only possible further inland. The warships had averted the immediate peril to Nieuport and the Belgian Army, but the Germans, with fresh troops, made many desperate attempts to cross the river. On October 23rd fourteen attacks were made upon Dixmude. But the French had by this time come to the aid of the weary Belgians. The last week of October was very wet and the French and Belgians retired from the level of the marshy fields to the Dixmude-Nieuport railway embankment. Then the Belgians devised a new way of staying the onslaught of the enemy, who were now to be driven back by the waters of the Yser. Under cover of the naval guns the Belgians dammed the lower reaches of the canal near Nieuport, which caused the Yser to overflow and cause floods in the low-lying meadows. At first the water averaged a depth of only a few inches, and the Wurtembergers pressed forward through the floods to Ramscapelle. But, on October 31st, the Belgians had succeeded in opening the sluices of the canals which caused a sudden rise in the water, and the whole country up to the railway became impassable. The Germans were trapped and drowned in their trenches, whilst others were forced to surrender.





After the Armies have passed.

(1) Dead on the Battlefield.

(2) Ruined Street at Malines.

FIGHTING NEAR LILLE.

OCTOBER, 1914.

IN the descriptive account of the fighting in Northern France, published on November 3rd, 1914, "Eye-Witness," the official correspondent at the British General Headquarters, told of the part the British forces took in the advance from Bethune to Lille. The soldiers had been transferred by a piece of clever strategy from the trenches of the Aisne across the lines of the French on their left, and by this means were brought into closer touch with the British base on the coast of France.

On October 21st, the Germans, after being strongly reinforced by fresh troops, pressed forward against the British position south of the Lys. They were repulsed with heavy loss, over 6,000 casualties being estimated south of Armentières. At La Gheir "one battalion of the 104th Regiment was practically wiped out, some 400 dead being picked up by us in one line alone. Our patrols afterwards discovered some 300 dead further out in front of our left, killed by our artillery."

On the 22nd, south of the Lys, the enemy attacked from La Bassée and gained Volaines. On the 23rd, on the British left, the Germans had a bad day. "We drove them from some of the trenches, captured 150 prisoners and released some of our men whom they had taken. . . . They afterwards made five desperate assaults on our trenches, advancing in mass, and singing 'Die Wacht am Rhein' . . . During the fighting in this quarter on the night of the 22nd and on the 23rd we made 600 prisoners and picked up 1,500 dead, killed on the latter day alone. The spectacle of these devoted men chanting a national song as they marched on to certain death was inspiring. It was at the same time pitiable."

"On Sunday, the 25th, it was our turn to take the offensive. This was carried out by a portion of our left wing, which advanced, gained some ground, and took two guns and eighty prisoners. It is believed that six machine guns fell to the French. Towards evening we captured 200 prisoners."

Up to the night of the 25th, therefore, not only had the British maintained their position against the great effort on the part of the enemy to break through to the west, which started on the 20th, but they had passed to the offensive. Unhappily the expectations of a steady advance beyond Lille were not realised.

THE RALLY TO THE FLAG.

AUTUMN, 1914.

NO account of the great war would be complete without some mention of the unity of purpose which it revealed as existent in every part of the British Empire. A Federation of free people, bound by the ties of blood and the love of truth, liberty and honour, the sons of Britain gathered from Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa to combat a common foe. India, too, with spontaneous enthusiasm, offered her troops and resources to the King-Emperor. This generous response to the call from the Motherland knit the people together as one, each Dominion vying with the other in gifts from their harvest fields which were sent to England. The outbreak of rebellion, fomented by German intrigue, in a small district of the Union of South Africa, was utilised by General Botha for cementing the bonds of loyalty to England in that part of the Empire. The misguided men involved in the revolt were soon overcome by the Union forces.

PRINCE LOUIS OF BATTENBERG.

The resignation of Prince Louis of Battenberg from the position of First Sea Lord on October 30th was received with general regret. The fact that he was not English born made him feel that his responsible post would be better filled by another at such a time of national difficulty. The whole-hearted loyalty of Prince Louis to British interests was generally recognised, and this was given voice to by the officers and men of the Fleet in the message which they addressed to him.

RED CROSS HEROES.

The stricken field of battle has called forth many heroes, none more noble than those doctors, surgeons and nurses who have devoted their whole time and energies to the saving of the wounded. In the firing line, in the field and base hospitals, heroes have been born daily, those who counted their own lives as naught that they might save some.





(1) General Botha and his Sons.

(2) Indian Troops at the Front.



Photo. Reginald Haines.

Field-Marshal Lord Roberts, V.C., K.G.

DEATH OF FIELD-MARSHAL EARL ROBERTS.

ON Sunday, November 15th, 1914, the news was received in England of the sudden death of Field-Marshal Lord Roberts in France, where he had gone to visit the Indian troops. Ever since the war had started Lord Roberts had served his King and country in a hundred different ways. He had collected field glasses and saddles for the troops; he had given words of encouragement to many of the new battalions, and when he heard that the troops from India had landed in France he felt that the most useful thing he could do was to forget his four-score years and cross the Channel to greet them. This he did, and everywhere he went a welcome awaited him. The exertion, however, proved too much for his strength. He caught a chill, which speedily developed into pneumonia, and, before his comrades-in-arms could realise that he was critically ill, he had passed away from them.

The nation received the news with profound and universal sorrow. Lady Roberts acceded to the wish that a public funeral should be accorded the famous Field-Marshal, and on November 19th he was laid by the side of the Duke of Wellington and Lord Nelson in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Lord Roberts was born at Cawnpore, India, in 1832. He served throughout the siege and capture of Delhi during the Indian Mutiny of 1857, and won many distinctions, including the Victoria Cross, during his military career in India and Afghanistan. He was Commander-in-Chief in India from 1885–1893, and after the loss of his son in the Boer War, he went out to South Africa as Commander there. At the conclusion of the war, Lord Roberts was created an Earl and a K.G.

"THE STRICKEN YEAR."

By Harold Begbie.

I SAW Life bleeding on the road,
And groaning as he lay ;
Wild beasts drew round his fallen load,
And fearsome birds of prey
Wheeled in the skies with jagged cries,
That shuddered thro' the day.

O grievous on that gracious morn
Such doleful sights to see ;
Like trampled litter lay the corn,
Like jungle was the lea,
Up from his giant roots was torn
Full many a noble tree.

There was no song of cheerful toil,
Nor any sight to bless,
Red flames had made the blessed soil
Blood-dabbled wilderness ;
Death there did strike an anguish like
A home left fatherless.

There came a Pilgrim clothed in white
With wounded hands and feet—
As beautiful as moving light,
On water and on wheat ;
His garments shone exceeding bright,
As tho' they burned with heat.



Drawn by Paul Thiriat.

The Last Token of
Esteem to the Fallen.

"The Stricken Year" *(continued)*—

He kneeled upon the broken road,
He touched the stricken Man;
"Life, shall I heal thee of the goad?
Believest thou I can?
Rise up and take again thy load,
Thou art my Artisan."

I saw Life rise with dazzled eyes
And lips of great amaze;
A shining dove dipped close above
The wreckage of the days;
The Pilgrim said, "Lift up thine head
And go thy steadfast ways;

"Rebuild thine house, renew the earth,
Restore the shrine of pain,
Take up thy cross, and bear thy loss,
But not the guilty stain—
With all the tears of all the years
Wash off the blood of Cain:

"Rebuild My House, the House of Prayer,
The rock is standing still,
And gather all the nations there
To learn God's Holy Will;
Love only shows, Love only knows
The end of every ill."

* * * *

A sudden music, wondrous, rare,
Rose from the field of strife;
I looked and saw, there, everywhere,
The springing-up of Life;
Out of the hands I clasped in prayer
There fell a bloody knife.

October, 1914.

BATTLE OF LA BASSÉE.

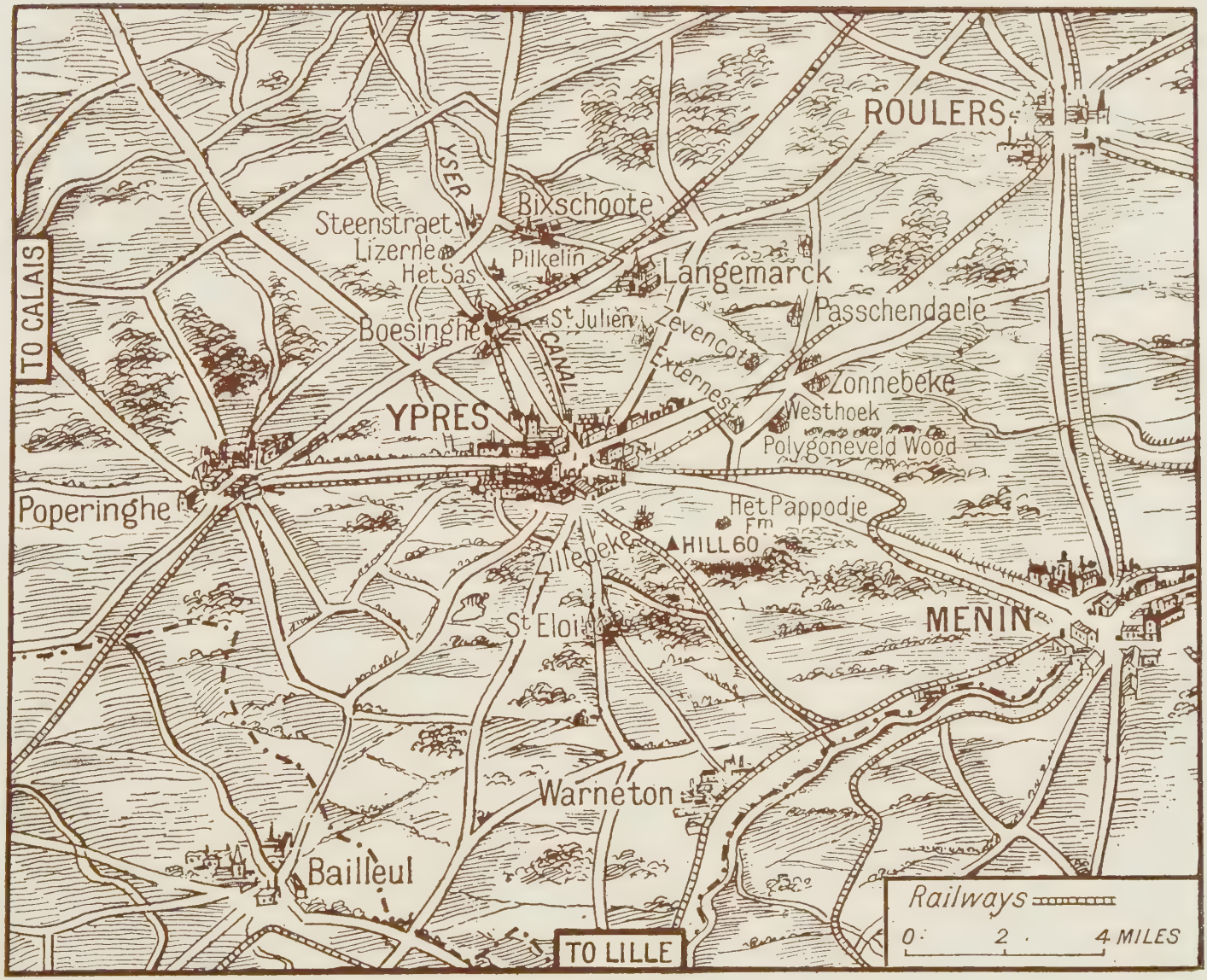
October, 1914.

AFTER the battles of the Marne and the Aisne the aim of the British and French armies was to outflank the German right and join up with the Belgian armies in Antwerp. With this object in view the British forces on the Aisne were transferred early in October to the neighbourhood of Bethune, with the object of bringing the greatest possible force to bear in the support of the Northern flank of the Allies. By October 11th Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, commanding the 2nd Corps, had reached the line of the canal between Aire and Bethune, and during the following days an attempt was made to drive the Germans from La Bassée and Lille. The 3rd Corps, under General Pulteney, had detrained at St. Omer and marched to Hazebrouck. On the 12th it advanced eastward towards the line Armentières—Wytschaete, with the object of getting astride the Lys, and so joining up the Ypres and La Bassée sections of the front. Unfortunately for the Allies the whole offensive on the La Bassée-Armentières front, was doomed to failure. The Germans had been strongly reinforced, and were able to hold the position they had taken both at Lille and La Bassée. In the desperate fighting which took place on October 13th, the 5th Dorsets lost their commanding officer, Major Roper, and 400 men, and on the 14th, Major-General Hubert Hamilton, of the 3rd Division, was killed by a shell.

By October 20th the offensive had passed into the hands of the enemy, and the Allied forces were called upon to resist one of the strongest thrusts since the war commenced. The magnitude of the German forces can best be conjectured from the fact that the German Staff were able to attack almost simultaneously at four points—there was the main advance along the coast, the attempt to pierce the Ypres salient, and the offensives at La Bassée and Arras. In all these engagements the Allies were greatly outnumbered. Along a line of battle little short of a hundred miles their total strength was only about half a million, whilst the Germans must have numbered three times as many. The main attack at La Bassée lasted ten days, from October 22nd to November 2nd, and the general result was a complete failure of the German offensive, and the withdrawal of the Allies to a line running just east of Givenchy to Neuve Chapelle. It was during this engagement that the Indian Corps, under the command of Sir James Willcocks, received their baptism of fire and achieved great distinction.



French Infantry attacking
from a ruined Farm.



COPYRIGHT "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD 55 FLEET STREET. LONDON. E.C.

FIRST BATTLE OF YPRES.

OCTOBER–NOVEMBER, 1914.

NOWHERE on the whole battle-front has the fighting been fiercer or more continuous than round the Flemish town of Ypres, long famed for its beautiful Cloth Hall and Cathedral, now, alas! a heap of ruins and a city of the dead. The town stands on a tributary of the Yser, in the midst of low-lying meadows, with important roads radiating from it to Bethune, Messines, Lille, Menin, Roulers and Bruges.

The first battle of Ypres may be said to have commenced on October 20th, and lasted right on to November 17th. It forms one of the great events chronicled in the fourth dispatch of Sir John French, and in its earlier stages was part of the simultaneous attack of the Germans on the French, British and Belgian front, from Arras to the coast at Nieuport. It is estimated that the Germans brought into this particular engagement at least 500,000 men, whilst the Allies never numbered more than 150,000.

When Sir Douglas Haig arrived at Ypres from the Aisne on October 19th with the 1st British Corps, he was instructed by Headquarters to advance to Thourout with the object in view of capturing Bruges and, if possible, of driving the enemy towards Ghent. It soon became apparent, however, that all idea of such an offensive as was proposed must be postponed, for the Germans were everywhere advancing in strong force and threatened the flanks of the British Corps. Sir Douglas Haig was unable to proceed beyond the line Zonnebeke—St. Julien—Langzmarck—Bixschoote. Sir John French arrived at Ypres on the 21st and discussed the situation with Sir Douglas Haig, Sir Henry Rawlinson, in command of the 4th Corps, and General de Mitry and General Bidon of the French Army. General Joffre had previously informed Sir John French that more French troops would be sent later, but that he was unable

to commence this movement before the 24th. It was decided, therefore, that the 1st and 4th Corps should strengthen their position as much as possible, and be prepared to hold their ground for two or three days, until the French offensive movements on the north could develop.

On the 22nd a series of attacks by the enemy resulted in a portion of the line held by the Cameron Highlanders north of Pilken being penetrated. A counter attack on the following day by Major-General Bulfin met with success and over six hundred prisoners were taken. On the same day an attack by the Germans on the 3rd Infantry Brigade was repulsed with heavy losses, some 1,500 dead being counted in the neighbourhood of Langemarck. On the evening of this day a division of the French 9th Corps came up into line. Further attacks by the enemy followed every day for the remainder of the month, the severest engagements taking place for the possession of Zandvoorde Ridge and Gheluvelt. As Sir John French stated in his dispatch, "The most important and decisive attack (except that of the Prussian Guard on November 15th) made against the 1st Corps during the whole of its arduous experiences in the neighbourhood of Ypres took place on October 31st.

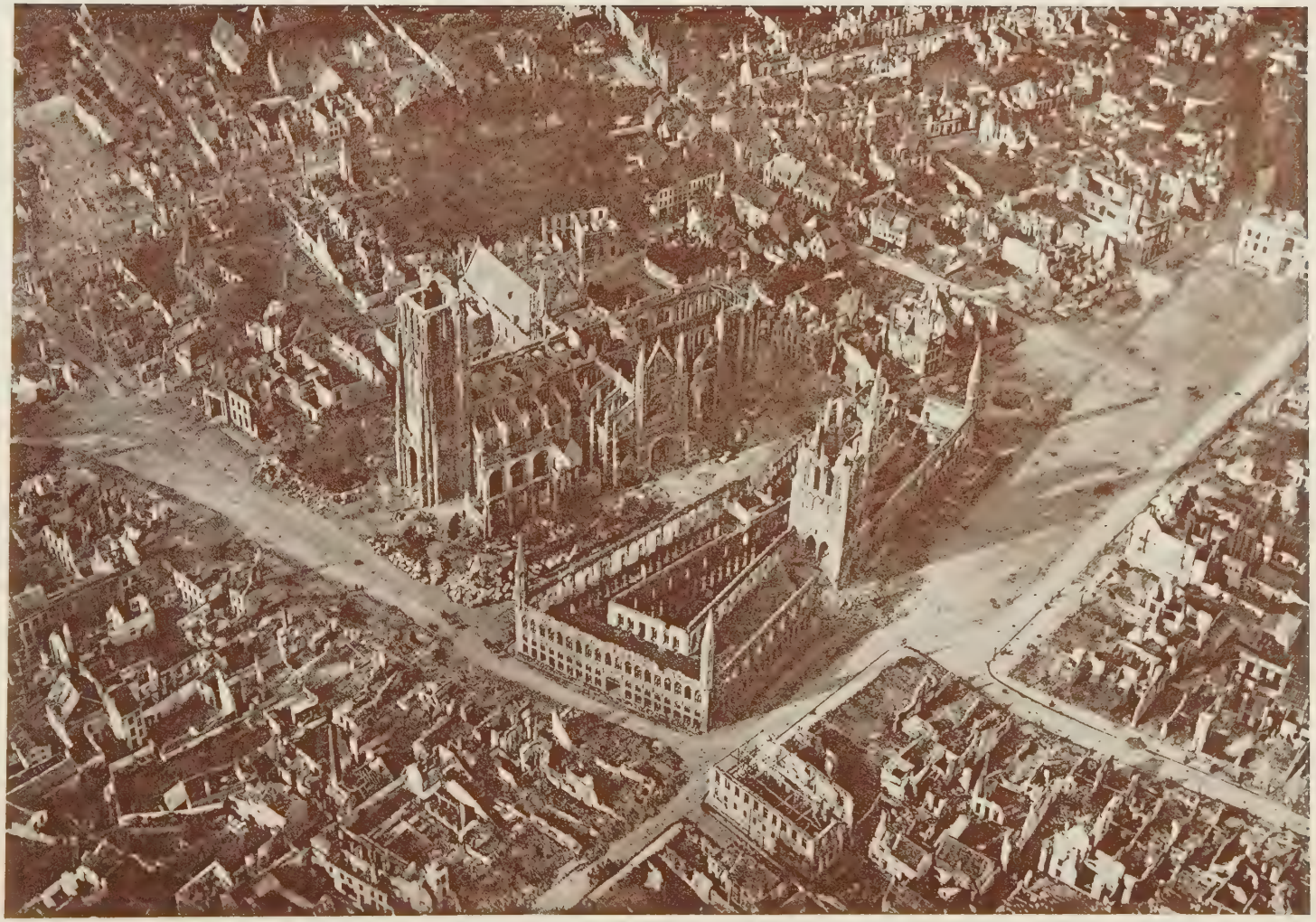
"After several attacks and counter-attacks during the course of the morning along the Menin-Ypres road, south-east of Gheluvelt, an attack against that place developed in great force, and the line of the 1st Division was broken." The retirement of the 1st Division exposed the left of the 7th Division, and owing to this, the Royal Scots Fusiliers, who remained in their trenches, were cut off and surrounded. Shortly after this, the Headquarters of the 1st and 2nd Divisions was shelled. The General Officer commanding the 1st Division was wounded and six Staff Officers were killed.

"Meantime, on the Menin Road, a counter attack delivered on the left of the 1st Division and the right of the 2nd Division, against the right flank of the German line was completely successful, and by 2.30 Gheluvelt had been retaken with the bayonet, the 2nd Worcestershire Regiment being to the fore in this, supported by the 42nd Brigade, Royal Field Artillery."



Direct photograph

urrender of German Soldiers.



A Skeleton City.
Ypres after the Bombardment.

Sir John French said that he regarded the time between two and three o'clock on this day, when the 1st Division was retiring, as the most critical in the whole of the great battle. "The rally of the 1st Division and recapture of the village of Gheluvelt at such a time was fraught with momentous consequences. If any one unit can be singled out for especial praise it is the Worcesters."

During the later stages of the Battle of Ypres a division of the Prussian Guard, which had been operating in the neighbourhood of Arras, was moved up to this area with great speed and secrecy. Documents found on dead officers prove that the Guard had received the Emperor's special commands to break through and succeed where their comrades of the line had failed. They took a leading part in the vigorous attacks made against the Allies' centre on the 11th and 12th November, but like their comrades were repulsed with enormous loss. After this, fighting continued till the 17th, when the weather changed and snow set in and the battle died away. The losses on both sides were very severe. The German casualties were estimated at not less than 250,000 in the three weeks' battle from Albert to Nieuport, whilst the Allies lost well over 100,000 men. In the Ypres fight alone the British lost at least 40,000.

We cannot close the account of the battle better than in the words of Sir John French when he said, "I venture to predict that the deeds during these days of stress and trial will furnish some of the most brilliant chapters which will be found in the military history of our times."

AUTUMN CAMPAIGN IN POLAND.

OCTOBER–DECEMBER, 1914.

THE FIRST ASSAULT ON WARSAW.

THE great German advance in the East in October, 1914, culminated in failure. Von Hindenburg's plan to capture Warsaw, so that he might use that great city for his winter quarters, was frustrated by the strategy of the Grand Duke Nicholas, who, retiring behind the Vistula and the San, drew the enemy on to within a few miles of the city and then delivered a crushing blow. Von Hindenburg was forced to retreat, but in doing so he devastated the country to such an extent that it was rendered almost impassable for the Russians in their pursuit.

The Grand Duke followed up his success against Hindenburg by making another attempt to reach Cracow, the great objective of the autumn campaign in Galicia. Throughout November Dmitrieff pushed steadily on, supported by Ivanoff, whilst Brussiloff sought to hold the Carpathian passes. Wielitza, a suburb of Cracow, was occupied, and there was every prospect of the investment succeeding. Then came news on December 12th that an Austrian army had won the crest of the Dukla pass, the key to the Western Carpathians, and Dmitrieff was compelled to fall back to protect his flank. Later, the Austrians gained the Lupkow pass, but their victory was short-lived, for reinforcements reached the Russians, and by Christmas Day they were once more in possession of all the approaches to the Carpathian passes.



Sketch by H.C. Seppings Wright.

Russian Soldiers on the March.

In Galicia, wayside shrines and crosses are familiar objects, and the religious fervour of the Russian peasant finds frequent manifestation while the troops are on the march.



The Nevsky Prospekt, Petrograd
(formerly St. Petersburg).

THE SECOND ADVANCE ON WARSAW.

We must now turn to Von Hindenburg, who we last saw in retreat through Poland to the German frontier. Arrived once more on the line of his strategic railways, Von Hindenburg shifted his forces northwards to the neighbourhood of Thorn, where he was able to link up with considerable reinforcements from East Prussia. It was from Thorn that he made his second advance on Warsaw. On 15th November he attacked with irresistible force the inferior army of Ruzsky, which he drove back steadily day by day until he succeeded in driving a wedge in its front between Lodz and Strykov This put the Russians in a serious predicament, and it looked as though Ruzsky's army was bound to be cut in twain. Had this happened his left would have been doomed, as it was also being threatened from the south. At the critical moment reinforcements arrived, and on November 24th and 25th a great struggle ensued, the Russians endeavouring to squeeze the German wedge, which would have meant the capture of 60,000 men. Although the Germans escaped it was only after suffering very heavy losses. Even then Von Hindenburg was not to be denied. He re-formed his army, after receiving new levies, occupied Lodz on 5th December, and for the next three weeks kept up his pressure on the Warsaw front with unceasing vigour. Desperate attempts were made to capture the city by Christmas Day, but the Russian army along the Bzura, with indomitable courage, flung back or annihilated the enemy as soon as he had crossed the river, and Von Hindenburg at last realised that he was once again to fail.*

* For continuation of Campaign in Poland see p. 149.

THE WAR ON THE SEAS.

NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER, 1914.

NAVAL REVERSE IN THE PACIFIC.

EARLY in November news was received in England of a serious Naval reverse off the coast of Chile. It had been known that the Germans had a number of commerce-raiding cruisers at large in the Pacific, and the British Admiralty had commissioned Admiral Cradock to round up these vessels. The British squadron set apart for the task consisted of the cruisers *Monmouth, Good Hope, Glasgow*, the *Otranto*, and a pre-Dreadnought battleship, the *Canopus*. It appears that Admiral Cradock underestimated the strength of the enemy when he sighted the opposing squadron near Coronel on the afternoon of November 1st. From accounts received, it is evident that the *Canopus* never reached the scene of the engagement in time to take part in it. In accepting battle with Admiral von Spee's cruisers the British Admiral entered on an encounter severely handicapped in the matter of ships and gun power. It also appears that the German Admiral, by clever manœuvring, managed to get the English ships into a position that silhouetted them against the skyline as the sun set, and this enabled his gunners to make deadly practice. The English squadron was at a further disadvantage by reason of the heavy sea which made it impossible to utilise certain of the lower guns. After putting up a plucky fight, both the *Monmouth* and the *Good Hope* were sunk with all hands, the last act of Admiral Cradock being to direct the *Glasgow* to make good her escape. This she was able to do and later gave a good account of herself on another occasion. The German ships engaged included the cruisers *Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Dresden, Leipzig, Nürnberg.*

VICTORY OFF THE FALKLAND ISLANDS.

The sequel to the battle of Coronel was published five weeks later. The world then learnt for the first time the measures which the British Admiralty had taken to make good the temporary loss of prestige which the Navy had suffered in the southern seas. The First Sea Lord had acted with great promptitude. Admiral Sir



Photo. Russell.

Lord Fisher, First Sea Lord, 1914-1915.



Photo. J. Russell & Sons.

Vice-Admiral Sir Frederick Sturdee.

Victory off Falkland Islands.

Frederick Sturdee was commissioned to direct the operations of a strong squadron in the South Atlantic. Great secrecy was observed in sending out this squadron, and when the news reached England on December 9th that all but one of Admiral von Spee's cruisers had been destroyed in an engagement off the Falkland Islands there was considerable surprise at the overwhelming character of the victory. That the German Admiral was taken unawares there is little doubt. The official news of the battle was published by the Admiralty as follows :—

" At 7.30 a.m. on December 8th, the *Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Nürnberg, Leipzig,* and *Dresden* were sighted near the Falkland Islands by a British squadron under Vice-Admiral Sir Frederick Sturdee. An action followed in the course of which the *Scharnhorst,* flying the flag of Admiral Graf von Spee, the *Gneisenau* and the *Leipzig* were sunk. The *Dresden* and the *Nürnberg* made off during the action and are being pursued. Two colliers were also captured. The Vice-Admiral reports that the British casualties are very few in number. Some survivors have been rescued from the *Gneisenau* and the *Leipzig.*"

To this news was added on the following day the announcement that the *Nürnberg* was also sunk on December 8th, and that the search for the *Dresden* was still proceeding. The main action lasted for five hours " with intervals." The *Scharnhorst* sank after three hours and the *Gneisenau* two hours later. No loss of any British vessel was reported.

The *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* were cruisers of 11,400 tons displacement, the *Leipzig* of 3,250 tons, and the *Nürnberg* of 3,450 tons.

One of the best accounts of the battle off the Falkland Islands appeared in the *Manchester Guardian* in the form of two letters by midshipmen on the *Carnarvon.* They brought out very plainly two characteristics of the modern sea fight : that it is a very leisurely business, and that there is very little place for combined battle tactics. It was 5.50 a.m. when the German squadron was sighted thirty miles off Port Stanley, where the British squadron was coaling. A couple of shots were fired by the *Canopus* at 9.5, the only share of the *Canopus* in the actual fighting. It was not for another hour, or more than four hours after the German ships were first sighted, that the British squadron weighed anchor. Then as the enemy were still twelve miles off, the crew of the *Carnarvon* washed, changed into clean clothes, and went to lunch. It was not until 12.45 that the *Invincible* opened the battle. The *Invincible,* the *Inflexible* and the *Carnarvon* devoted themselves to the *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau,* and for an hour or more, between 2.0 and 3.5, the German cruisers, by skilful manœuvring, got out of range. The superior speed of the

British battle cruisers enabled them to renew the action. It is worth noting that despite the bigger guns of the British ships the battle was fought mostly within the range of the German guns, so that superior weight rather than superior range decided the issue. The final range was only four miles. Meanwhile, the smaller cruisers were being engaged and sunk over one hundred miles away. The German light cruisers threw mines overboard, but the British cruisers avoided them. Another account mentions that the *Kent* and *Cornwall* also took part in the action, which indicates the strength of the English attack. The total British casualties were ten killed and fifteen wounded.

EXPLOSION ON THE "BULWARK."

AS a result of an explosion in one of the magazines, H.M.S. *Bulwark*, a pre-Dreadnought battleship, constructed in 1899, was totally destroyed whilst at anchor in the Medway on November 26th, 1914. At the time of the explosion the vessel was loading ammunition, and the inquiry which the Admiralty made into the circumstances of the explosion did not reveal the actual cause of the disaster, but the evidence pointed to an internal origin. The loss of life was very heavy, the survivors numbering only fourteen out of a complement of 750.

SINKING OF THE "FORMIDABLE."

Another disaster to the British Navy occurred at dawn on New Year's Day, 1915, when the battleship *Formidable* was torpedoed in mid-channel by a German submarine. Here again the loss of life was very great, and the whole nation mourned for those who had sacrificed their lives at the call of duty. The courageous way in which both officers and men met their end when the ship was sinking will stand as one of the most inspiring stories in the annals of the sea.

THE FALL OF TSING-TAU.

NOVEMBER, 1914.

ON an earlier page (86) we chronicled the entry of Japan into the war and the early stages of the attack on the German possession of Kiao-chau on the coast of China. The strongly-fortified town of Tsing-tau, the headquarters of German kultur in the Far East, and the base for the German Pacific squadron, was the only serious menace to British and Japanese trade interests in that part of the world. The German Governor, Admiral Meyer Waldeck, and his garrison of 5,000, were bidden by the Kaiser to defend the fortress as long as breath remained in their bodies, but in the course of the siege, lasting from August 27th to November 7th, it was made very evident that without assistance from other quarters the German position was a hopeless one. The combined British and Japanese forces drew an impenetrable cordon round the city, cut off all supplies, and then, with their big siege guns, destroyed one after another the forts which had been constructed at such great cost for the protection of German interests in China. By the night of November 6th the Allies were through the inner forts, with their trenches up to the last redoubts, and preparations were advanced for a final assault to be made on the following morning. This attack was never delivered, for at six o'clock in the morning white flags were displayed, and at 7.30 in the evening Admiral Meyer Waldeck signed the terms of the capitulation. On November 10th, the Germans formally transferred Tsing-tau to General Kamio, who had commanded the Japanese forces, and thereby relinquished the Kaiser's much cherished foothold on the Continent of Asia. The German casualties during the course of the siege were heavy, and nearly 3,000 men were taken prisoners and interned in Japan. The Japanese losses, out of a total of 22,980, were 236 killed and 1,282 wounded, and the British losses out of a force of 1,500 were twelve killed and 61 wounded. In addition Japan lost one third-class cruiser, the *Takachiho*, a destroyer and torpedo boat, and three mine sweepers.

After the siege General Barnardiston, who had been in command of the British troops taking part, paid a visit to Tokio, where he received a most enthusiastic reception.

By the terms of the arrangement between Great Britain and Japan, the latter remains in charge of Kiao-chau until the end of the war.

CAPTURE OF THE "EMDEN"

NOVEMBER, 1914.

ON November 9th the German cruiser *Emden*, which since the outbreak of the war had caused much liveliness in the Indian Ocean, met her fate off the Cocos (or Keeling Islands). After leaving the Bay of Bengal, Captain Karl von Müller, her commander, had steered his vessel to Penang, entering the roadstead there flying a neutral flag, after having rigged up an additional dummy funnel. This disguise enabled him to get close enough to torpedo a Russian cruiser and a French destroyer. Then, putting his ship about, he made southward and landed a party at Direction Island, one of the Cocos group, with the object of destroying the wireless station and cutting the cable. A wireless message was, however, got off, and this was picked up by the Australian cruiser *Sydney*, about fifty miles to the east. The *Sydney* sighted the Cocos Islands about 9.15 on the morning of November 9th, and soon after detected the *Emden's* funnels. A short but sharp fight at once ensued. The *Emden* opened fire at long range, and steered a northerly course, but her 4.1 inch guns proved no match for the more powerful 6 inch guns of the *Sydney*, which raked her decks and carried away her funnels. When at last the *Emden* ran ashore on North Keeling Island she was a hopeless wreck and had suffered the loss of 230 killed and wounded. Captain Müller was captured and his sword was returned to him, for he had proved a gallant enemy, and his escapades had had a distinct touch of romance about them. The record of his ship showed that in two months he had captured seventeen merchantmen, valued at considerably more than a million sterling.

END OF GERMAN COMMERCE RAIDERS.

As a result of the victory near the Falkland Islands only two German cruisers, the *Dresden* and *Karlsruhe*, were left to carry on commerce-destroying raids. In addition, there were at large two armed merchantmen, the *Kronprinz Wilhelm* and the *Eitel Freidrich*.

On March 15th, 1915, the Admiralty announced the sinking of the *Dresden* near the island of Juan Fernandez, and on April 11th the *Kronprinz Wilhelm* took refuge in Hampton Roads, U.S.A. With the destruction of the *Konigsberg* in the Rufigi river in July the German commerce raiders came to an end.



Direct photo. C.N.

The Last of the "Emden."



Illustrated London News photo.

King Peter of Serbia
at the Front.

VICTORY OF THE SERBIAN ARMY.

DECEMBER, 1914.

ON December 12th news reached England of an overwhelming defeat of the Austrian Army at the hands of the Serbs. The news was at first received with some amount of hesitation, as it had been known that the Austrians had invaded Serbia in considerable force and previous accounts of engagements indicated the collapse of the Serbian defensive. From an account of the battle sent to England by the well-known historian, George Macaulay Trevelyan, it appears that "on December 3rd the Austrians were sweeping over the country, fully believing the Serbian resistance to be broken. The Serbians, having run short of ammunition for their artillery, had at last lost their *morale*, and were in full retreat. Then two things turned up suddenly—new ammunition and the old King. This put new heart into them, and, being an emotional and sentimental people, the peasants saw one of their legendary Kossovo heroes, as it were, revived in the old King, who came to tell them he was going to lead all who would follow against the Austrians to conquer or die, and that the rest had free leave to go home if they had had enough fighting.

"The peasant democracy thereupon turned round and fell on the astonished and unprepared Austrians with the *élan* of a new army. They crushed the main body, and its remnants fled across the Drina; the smaller body of 100,000, who were defending Belgrade, had time to take up very strong positions, being less taken by surprise. These positions, too, were stormed after terrible fighting. The King entered Belgrade while firing was still going on. Has there often been in history such a twelve days as those of December 3rd to 15th, when a small peasant army turned the tables on the forces of a mighty empire and thrust them out of the land?"

In addition to the recovery of the land of their fathers, the Serbs captured over 2,000 prisoners and valuable stores and munitions of war.

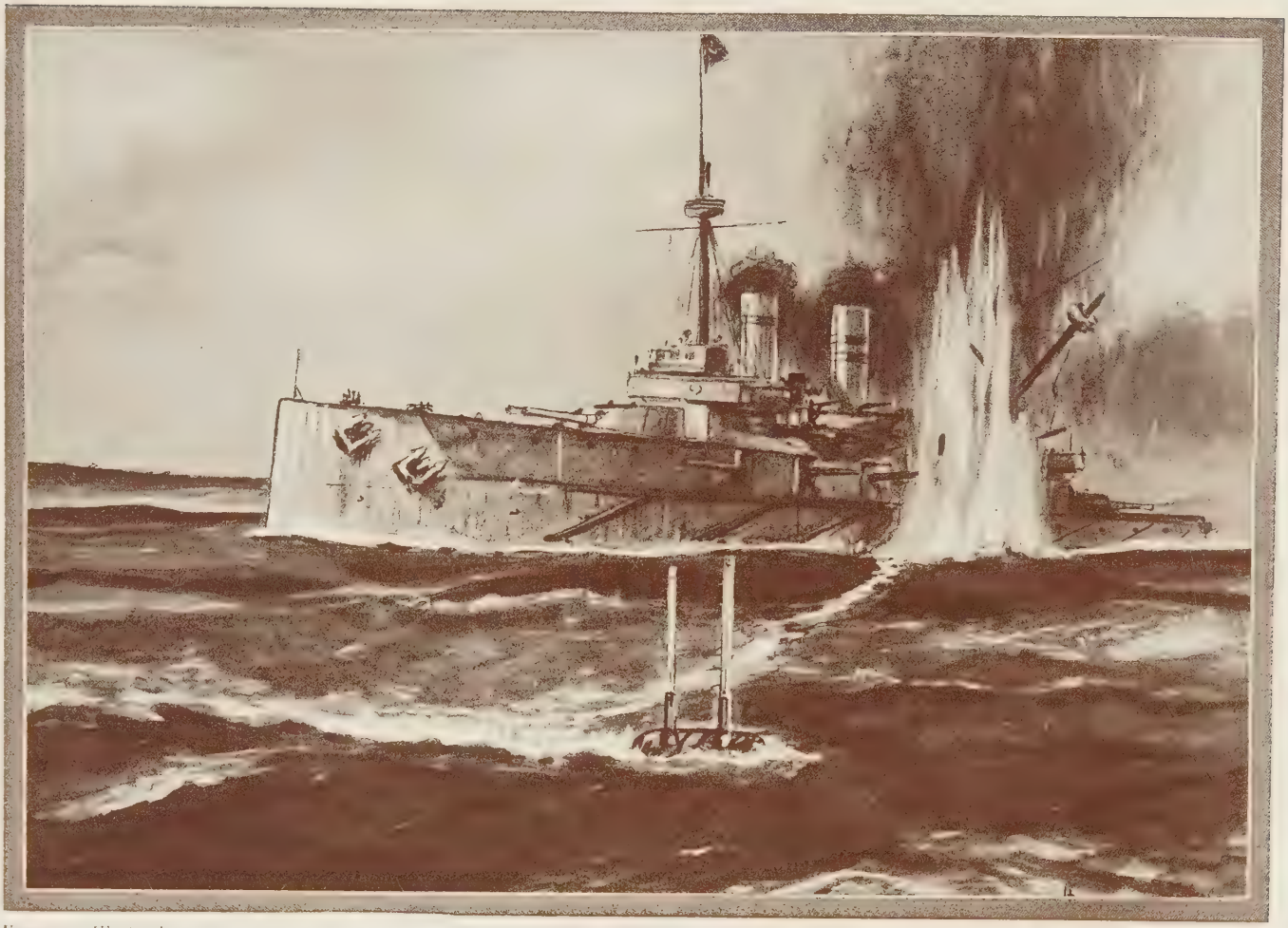
THE INTERVENTION OF TURKEY.

NOVEMBER, 1914.

AFTER patient efforts to reach a peaceful solution, on November 5th England formally declared war on Turkey. Hostilities had broken out a week before that date, the Turkish fleet having bombarded Russian seaports on the Black Sea. As there was reason to believe that this action was taken without the authority of the Turkish Government, our own Foreign Office exhausted all the resources of diplomacy to enable Turkey to prove her good faith. It was known that there had been considerable division of opinion in the Turkish Cabinet on the question of the maintenance of neutrality. The presence of the *Goeben* and the *Breslau* in the Dardanelles had undoubtedly much to do with the vacillating policy of the Sultan's Government. The Allies demanded that the vessels should be dismantled. To agree to this would have meant to Turkey a rupture with Germany and the forfeiting of the monetary assistance promised by that country. Germany had already obtained a firm hold on Turkey through the construction of the Bagdad railway and by the help given in the reorganisation of the Ottoman army. It appears that before the actual rupture with the Allies took place Enver Pasha had encountered strong opposition to his pan-German policy from the Sultan and some of his ministers. It was apparently to nullify this opposition that Enver Pasha contrived the Black Sea raid, for he thus made the neutrality of Turkey a dead letter. A further complication was caused by the action of the Khedive of Egypt, Abbas Hilmi Pasha, who was resident in Constantinople during the negotiations, and demanded the withdrawal of the British forces from Egypt

Events moved quickly after November 5th. The island of Cyprus was annexed and Egypt was proclaimed a protectorate under the British Crown. The Khedive, Abbas Hilmi Pasha, was deposed, and his uncle, Prince Hussein Kamil Pasha, publicly instituted as the new ruler on December 18th, with the title of Sultan.

Turkey's campaign against the Allies brought her a succession of disasters, as later pages of this record will show. Her projected invasion of Egypt failed miserably, whilst her campaigns in Persia and the Caucasus were nipped in the bud by Russia.



Newspaper Illustrations, Ltd., photo.

Sinking of Turkish Warship
by British Submarine.



Winter Warfare in Galicia.

The drawing above was made on the spot by Mr H. Seppings-Wright, special war artist for the "Illustrated London News." It illustrates the wintry conditions under which much of the fighting in Galicia was carried through.

WINTER AND SPRING CAMPAIGNS IN POLAND AND GALICIA.

JANUARY–MARCH, 1915.

THIRD AND FOURTH ATTEMPTS ON WARSAW.

SPACE will not permit of more than the merest outline of the fighting which took place in Poland, East Prussia and Galicia during the winter and spring months of 1915. At the beginning of January the Russian armies were holding a line 900 miles long extending from the Carpathians to the frontier of East Prussia. They had successfully resisted two attempts by Von Hindenburg on the Polish capital of Warsaw, and during the early weeks of the year they foiled the enemy a third time, repulsing a succession of desperate frontal attacks on the Bzura and Rawka rivers.

While these engagements were being fought out, the Russian northern armies had pushed forward into East Prussia once more, over a front of twenty to thirty miles. But this occupation of conquered territories did not last long, for the Germans launched a force, estimated at half a million men, at the invaders, and by the middle of February they had cleared the whole of East Prussia of the Russians and were attempting a new attack on Warsaw from the north. This fourth attack on the Polish capital was checked in a series of engagements on the rivers Niemen and Narev, which culminated in the battle of Przasnysz on 26th February, when the German offensive was broken. This victory of the Russians was all the more remarkable by reason of the fact that they were greatly outnumbered by the enemy and their supply of equipment and

munitions at Przasnysz was at one time in serious danger of exhaustion. It is said that men were flung into the firing line without rifles, armed only with a sword-bayonet in one hand and two bombs in the other.

The condition of Poland after these incursions of the Prussian hordes has been only imperfectly known in the West. The people inhabiting an area seven times larger than Belgium have endured even greater suffering than the inhabitants of that unhappy country. The situation has in a measure been described in the words of a Polish appeal to the civilised world.

"From the banks of the Niemen to the summits of the Carpathians fire has destroyed the towns and villages, and over the whole of this huge country the spectre of famine has spread out its wings. All labour and industry have been swept away. The ploughshare is rusted; the peasant has neither grain nor cattle. The artisan is idle; all works and factories have been destroyed. The tradesman cannot sell his wares; there is no one to buy. The hearth is extinguished, and disease and misery prevail. The aged and infirm have no shelter from the cold and hardships of the winter weather. Little children, stretching out their hands to their mothers for bread, receive in answer only tears."

THE BATTLES OF THE CARPATHIAN PASSES.

The Russian position in the Carpathian Passes in January, 1915, was briefly as follows: After a temporary check, Brussiloff had regained possession of the crest of the Dukla Pass and of the Lupkof, and the Russian line was close up to the Northern foothills. Further east they had overrun the Bukovina, and were endeavouring to bring Roumania into the struggle. Had their military demonstrations in this region brought about the political result they desired, the whole course of the Eastern campaign would probably have been altered, for the plains of Hungary would then have been open to attack from two sides. The Hungarians appear to have realised this and made their preparations accordingly.



COPYRIGHT: "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD 55 FLEET STREET. LONDON. E.C.

On January 13th Count Berchtold had resigned his portfolio as Minister of Foreign Affairs, and his place was taken by Baron Burian, a Hungarian nominee of Count Tisza, whose influence in the military policy of the Dual Empire has been very marked as the war has proceeded. That the Russian invasion of the Bukovina had been planned mainly as a demonstration to Rumania was made evident when the forces sent there were seriously menaced by the Austrians. A single division found itself opposed by four corps, and the result was a foregone conclusion. By the middle of February, the Austrians had driven the Russian left back, and had occupied Czernowitz, and on March 3rd they took Stanislau and threatened the Russian main communications. Reinforcements then arrived and saved the Russian situation and the Austrians were driven back to the line Kolomee-Czernowitz.

Meantime the other Carpathian Passes, from the Dukla to the Vyzkof, had been the scenes of many sanguinary conflicts, the opposing forces fighting for the crests in snow which was often three or more feet deep. East of the Lupkof the Austrians were everywhere victorious and General von Linsingen pushed his forces forward in the direction of Stryj and Lemberg. At Koziowa he was held up by Brussiloff in the early days of March, and as the Austrian left had made little progress on the Dukla and Lupkof, their offensive was brought to a stand. The position in the Carpathians on March 21st was somewhat as follows: The Russians held the Dukla and were in an advanced position on the Lupkof; they also occupied the northern foothills of the range in front of the Rostok and Uzsok Passes. All the passes to the right of the Uzsok were held by the Austrians, who had advanced to Stanislau only to be driven back to Czernowitz. Then on March 22nd the fortress of Przemysl fell to the Russians after an investment of nearly seven months.

THE FALL OF PRZEMYSL.

We have seen that in the early stages of the war in the East the Russian campaign in Galicia had so far succeeded that Lemberg had been gained, the fortress of Przemysl had been invested and

Cracow threatened. Then came the first assault of Von Hindenburg upon Warsaw, when Ivanov retired behind the San and the investment was temporarily broken. This took place about the middle of October, 1914. The ring closed round it again about November 12th, and never relaxed until the capitulation of the garrison on March 22nd, 1915. The Austrian attempt to raise the siege by an advance through the Carpathians had failed, and provisions running short and sorties by the garrison proving ineffective, there was no other course open to General von Kusmanek but to capitulate. Before doing so, however, he ordered the complete destruction of the guns and munitions remaining in the city. A series of terrific explosions on the morning of the 22nd notified to General Selivanov and his staff what was taking place. Even the horses which had not been slaughtered for food were shot, and the four principa bridges over the rivers San and Wiar were blown up.

After the surrender the Russians entered the city and made prisoners some 120,000 men, including 2,600 officers. Over 1,000 guns were captured, but the bulk of these had been rendered useless.

The condition of things prevailing in Przemysl during the siege has been in part made known by the diary of a Russian prisoner. Food appears to have been fairly plentiful up till December, after which famine created privations, especially among the civil population. A fowl cost 24*s*. and bread was not to be had at any price. By March a cow was selling for £140 and a dog for 50*s*. Serious charges were made against the extravagance and greed of the officers of the garrison who continued to indulge themselves in riotous living whilst the civil population was on the verge of starvation.

The fortunes of war are always uncertain, and Russia's hold on Przemysl was only to be temporary in the first instance, for by the middle of May her armies were again in retreat. (See p. 201.)



Untouched enlargements from snapshot taken with a No. 3A Folding Pocket Kodak.

Russian Cossacks in Action.



Sketch by Frederic Villiers.

A Christmas Incident in the Trenches in the West.

WINTER IN THE WESTERN TRENCHES.

DECEMBER, 1914—MARCH, 1915.

AFTER the failure of the German armies to reach Calais, the fighting in Flanders and France settled down to trench warfare, and for three months the lines of the contending armies remained practically in the same position as we have described them after the battle of Ypres. The main object of the Allies was to wear down the enemy, and a great toll of life was exacted whenever an advance was attempted. Bombardments by heavy artillery were infrequent, and only over a front of a few miles at any one time.

This period, from December to March, was utilised by both sides as a breathing space, for the consolidating of their defensive works, the equipment of fresh units and the accumulation of stores of shells and guns. On Christmas Day, the soldiers in certain of the advance trenches appear to have forgotten their enmity for a few hours and to have exchanged greetings one with the other. The illustration on the opposite page is typical of what then occurred. But this unpremeditated truce soon came to an end, and sniping, sapping and mining were renewed with vigour and intensity.

On January 8th Perthes was taken by the French, and on the 14th the Germans gained a slight success at Soissons. These were the two outstanding engagements of the first few weeks of the year.

In February there were one or two raids in force by French and British aeroplanes on Belgian forts in the hands of the Germans, and considerable damage was believed to have been done to submarines in course of construction.

On March 10th the Allies made their first serious attempt to pierce the German line, and an account of the British advance at Neuve Chapelle will be found on the following pages.

BATTLE OF NEUVE CHAPELLE.

MARCH, 1915.

THE battle of Neuve Chapelle was fought on March 10th, 11th and 12th, and a description of the operations was published in a dispatch from Sir John French dated April 5th, 1915.

The following is a summary of Sir John French's account of the battle:—

About the end of February many vital considerations induced me to believe that a vigorous offensive movement by the forces under my command should be planned and carried out at the earliest possible moment. Perhaps the most weighty consideration of all was the need of fostering the offensive spirit in the troops under my command after the trying and possibly enervating experiences which they had gone through of a severe winter in the trenches.

The main attack was carried out by units of the 1st Army, supported by troops of the 2nd Army and the general reserve.

The object of the main attack was to be the capture of the village of Neuve Chapelle and the enemy's position at that point, and the establishment of our line as far forward as possible to the east of that place.

The battle opened at 7.30 a.m. on March 10th by a powerful artillery bombardment of the enemy's position at Neuve Chapelle. The artillery bombardment had been well prepared and was most effective, except on the extreme northern portion of the front of attack.

At 8.5 a.m. the 23rd (left) and 25th (right) Brigades of the 8th Division assaulted the German trenches on the north-west of the village.

At the same hour the Garhwal Brigade of the Meerut Division, which occupied the position to the south of Neuve Chapelle, assaulted the German trenches in its front.

The Garhwal Brigade and the 25th Brigade carried the enemy's lines of entrenchments where the wire entanglements had been almost entirely swept away by our shrapnel fire. The 23rd Brigade, however, on the north-east, was held up by the wire entanglements, which were not sufficiently cut.

At 8.5 a.m. the artillery turned on to Neuve Chapelle, and at 8.35 a.m. the advance of the infantry was continued. . . .

By 11 a.m. the whole of the village of Neuve Chapelle and the roads leading northward and south-westward from the eastern end of that village were in our hands.

During this time our artillery completely cut off the village and the surrounding country from any German reinforcements which could be thrown into the fight to restore the situation by means of a curtain of



Sketch by R. Caton Woodville.

How Lc.-Corpl. O'Leary won the Victoria Cross.

Lc.-Corp. Michael O'Leary, 1st Btn. Irish Guards, was awarded the Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery at Cuinchy on February 1st, 1915. When forming one of the storming party which advanced against the enemy's barricades he rushed to the front and himself killed five Germans who were holding the first barricade, after which he attacked a second barricade, about sixty yards further on, which he captured, after killing three of the enemy and making prisoners of two more. O'Leary thus practically captured the enemy's position by himself and prevented the rest of the attacking party from being fired upon.



Photo, Newspaper Illustrations.

Bringing up Ammunition under Shell Fire.

shrapnel fire. Prisoners subsequently reported that all attempts at reinforcing the front line were checked.

Steps were at once taken to consolidate the position won.

Considerable delay occurred after the capture of the Neuve Chapelle position. The infantry was greatly disorganised by the violent nature of the attack and by its passage through the enemy's trenches and the buildings of the village. It was necessary to get units to some extent together before pushing on. The telephonic communication being cut by the enemy's fire rendered communication between front and rear most difficult. The fact of the left of the 23rd Brigade having been held up had kept back the 8th Division, and had involved a portion of the 25th Brigade in fighting to the north out of its proper direction of advance.

As it was, the further advance did not commence before 3.30 p.m.

The 21st Brigade was able to form up in the open on the left without a shot being fired at it, thus showing that at the time the enemy's resistance had been paralysed. The brigade pushed forward in the direction of Moulin du Pietre.

At first it made good progress, but was subsequently held up by the machine-gun fire from the houses and from a defended work in the line of the German entrenchments opposite the right of the 22nd Brigade. . . .

On the following day, March 11th, the attack was renewed by the 4th and Indian Corps, but it was soon seen that a further advance would be impossible until the artillery had dealt effectively with the various houses and defended localities which held up the troops along the entire front. Efforts were made to direct the artillery fire accordingly; but owing to the weather conditions, which did not permit of aërial observation, and the fact that nearly all the telephonic communications between the artillery observers and their batteries had been cut, it was impossible to do so with sufficient accuracy. . . .

On March 12th the same unfavourable conditions as regards weather prevailed, and hampered artillery action.

Although the 4th and Indian Corps most gallantly attempted to capture the strongly fortified positions in their front, they were unable to maintain themselves, although they succeeded in holding them for some hours.

Operations on this day were chiefly remarkable for the violent counter-attacks, supported by artillery, which were delivered by the Germans, and the ease with which they were repulsed.

As most of the objects for which the operations had been undertaken had been attained, and as there were reasons why I considered it inadvisable to continue the attack at that time, I directed Sir Douglas Haig, on the night of the 12th, to hold and consolidate the ground which had been gained by the 4th and Indian Corps, and to suspend further offensive operations for the present. . . .

The artillery of all kinds was handled with the utmost energy and skill, and rendered invaluable support in the prosecution of the attack.

The losses during these three days' fighting were, I regret to say, very severe, numbering—

190 officers and 2,337 other ranks, killed.
359 officers and 8,174 other ranks, wounded.
23 officers and 1,728 other ranks, missing.

But the results attained were, in my opinion, wide and far-reaching.

The enemy left several thousand dead on the battlefield, which were seen and counted; and we have positive information that upwards of 12,000 wounded were removed to the north-east and east by train.

Thirty officers and 1,657 other ranks of the enemy were captured. . . .

At 12.30 a.m. on March 12th the 17th Infantry Brigade of the 4th Division, 3rd Corps, engaged in an attack on the enemy which resulted in the capture of the village of L'Epinette and adjacent farms.

Supported by a brisk fire from the 18th Infantry Brigade, the 17th Infantry Brigade, detailed for the attack, assaulted in two columns converging, and obtained the first houses of the village, without much loss. The remainder of the village was very heavily wired, and the enemy got away by means of communicating trenches while our men were cutting through the wire.

The enemy suffered considerable loss; our casualties being five officers and thirty other ranks killed and wounded.

The result of this operation was that an advance of 300 yards was made on a front of half a mile.

All attempts to retake this position have been repulsed with heavy loss to the enemy. . . .

In concluding his dispatch Sir John French alludes to the invaluable work of the Royal Flying Corps during the period:

In addition to the work of reconnaissance and observation of artillery fire, the Royal Flying Corps was charged with the special duty of hampering the enemy's movements by destroying various points on his communications. The railways at Menin, Courtrai, Don and Douai were attacked, and it is known that very extensive damage was effected at certain of these places. Part of a troop train was hit by a bomb, a wireless installation near Lille is believed to have been effectively destroyed, and a house in which the enemy had installed one of his headquarters was set on fire. These afford other instances of successful operations of this character.



Direct photo. Topical Press.

Ready for the Enemy.

The King's Liverpools, a regiment that has won innumerable honours in the war, are waiting with the bayonet for the Germans, who are seen (in left hand corner) advancing in mass. Behind the British line the officer is ready to leap forward to lead his men with the most stirring word of command—"Charge!"



From a direct photograph I.L. News.

Admiral Beatty transferring his flag to the "Princess Royal."

During the Dogger Bank fight on January 24, 1915, his flag-ship, the "Lion," having been crippled, Sir David Beatty, following battle custom under such circumstances, transferred his flag to another ship. Summoning the destroyer "Attack" alongside the "Lion," the Admiral boarded her, with his Flag-Lieutenant, and then hastened to overtake the Squadron, eventually to hoist his flag in the "Princess Royal." "At 11.3 a.m.," relates Admiral Beatty, in his Admiralty despatch, "an injury to the 'Lion' being reported as incapable of immediate repair, I directed 'Lion' to shape course N.W. At 11.20 I called the 'Attack' alongside, shifting my flag to her at about 11.35 a.m. I proceeded at utmost speed to rejoin the Squadron, and met them at noon retiring N.N.W. I boarded and hoisted my flag in 'Princess Royal' at about 12.20 p.m."

NAVAL BATTLE IN THE NORTH SEA.

JANUARY 24TH, 1915.

THE naval battle in the North Sea on January 24th, 1915, was the first engagement in the war in which capital ships met to try conclusions. A German squadron was on its way out from Cuxhaven, probably to make another raid on the English coast. It consisted of the Dreadnought battle-cruisers, the *Derfflinger*, *Seydlitz*, the *Moltke*, and a pre-Dreadnought cruiser, the *Blücher*, with six smaller cruisers and destroyers. Finding their course barred by an English squadron of superior strength, the Germans attempted a retreat. But Admiral Beatty, who had with him five of our best battle-cruisers, the *Lion*, *Tiger*, *Indomitable*, *Princess Royal* and *New Zealand*, was not prepared to let his foe go free. A stern chase therefore followed, the British vessels gradually overhauling the Germans. A speed of twenty-eight and twenty-nine knots was attained, and firing began at a range of just over ten miles. The *Lion* and *Tiger* bore the brunt of the fighting for some time, concentrating their fire on the *Blücher*, which was so crippled as to be put out of action, and was finally sunk by a torpedo from a destroyer, losing all but 123 of her crew of 885. Her crew lined up and cheered before she went down, and the English vessels made a great effort to rescue as many of the survivors as possible.

The *Lion*, at the most critical period of the fight, was struck in the bows by an enemy's shell, with the result that her port engine was stopped. This mishap, and the presence of a number of German submarines, decided Admiral Beatty to break off the action. When last seen two other of the German battle-cruisers were on fire and heavily damaged, and the prisoners taken reported that the scout cruiser, *Kolberg*, was also sunk. The accuracy of this latter statement was denied by the official German version of the battle. The *Lion* was eventually towed into port, the actual damage proving slight and easily repairable. During the engagement an attack by German aircraft was successfully repulsed, no damage whatever being done to the English ships. Thus ended the second real engagement between the two great rival fleets in home waters. In both cases the predominating power of the British Navy was attested to by the loss of the Germans.

Naval Battle in the North Sea.

In a general review of the situation on February 15th, Mr. Winston Churchill, speaking as First Lord of the Admiralty, told the House of Commons something of what the Navy had accomplished during the war. He mentioned that during the preceding three months on the average about 8,000 British vessels had been continuously passing to and fro on the high seas. Only nineteen vessels had been sunk by the enemy, and only four of that number by above-water craft, whereas during the Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars, which began in 1793 and ended in 1814, 10,871 British merchant vessels were captured or sunk by the enemy. Dealing with a charge against the Admiralty of incapacity, Mr. Churchill referred to the work of the Admiralty Transport Department, and reminded his hearers that since the outbreak of war one million men had been moved across the seas without accident or loss of life. He continued :—

" The victory at the Falkland Islands was a memorable event, the advantage of which will only be fully appreciated by those who have full knowledge of all that has taken place. The combat off the Dogger Bank, in which the *Blücher* was sunk and the enemy made his escape into waters infested by his submarines and mines, is of the greatest advantage, because of the light it throws upon the rival systems of design and relative armaments and gunnery efficiency. This is the first test we have ever had, and it is most encouraging. It vindicates, as far as it goes, our theories of design, and particularly our big gun armament, always identified with Lord Fisher.

GUNNERY COMPARED.

" The range of the British guns was found to exceed that of the Germans, and our shooting was at least as good as theirs. It had been supposed that the Germans possessed a sort of super-efficiency in gunnery, but there is a feeling now, after this combat, that our naval officers were too diffident in regard to their professional skill in gunnery. Everything we have learnt so far leaves us no doubt of the wisdom and the excellence of our material. Our 13.5-inch gun is unequalled by any enemy weapon at sea, and now we have the 15-inch gun, which is vastly more powerful. Another remarkable feature of this action was the steaming of our ships. They all exceeded previous records. Despite the fact that they had been six months at sea, and that the greatest trial was suddenly demanded of them, their steaming excelled all their peacetime records. Nothing could show more remarkably the excellence of their British machinery, the glorious feats of the engine-room branch, or the admirable system of repairs and refits—all effected with ceaseless vigilance and without exhaustion. The *Kent*, for instance, in the Falkland Islands fight, although a 23½-knot vessel, was worked up to 25 knots, caught the *Nurnberg*, and sank her."



From a direct photograph I.L. News.

The Sinking of the "Blücher."

In announcing the British naval victory in the North Sea, the Admiralty said: "Shortly after one o'clock, 'Blücher,' which had previously fallen out of the line, capsized and sank. . . . One hundred and twenty-three survivors have been rescued from 'Blucher's' crew of 885." The "Blücher" is believed to have taken part in the raid on Scarborough. She was an armoured-cruiser of 15,550 tons, and 499 feet in length, carrying twelve 8·2-inch guns, with other armaments. She was launched in 1908 a Kiel, and completed two years later. A steward of one of the British battle-cruisers engaged says that the "Blücher," which was the last in the German line, was crippled by the "Lion," and that when the British flagship, after being hit, yielded her place to the "Princess Royal," the latter fired the shot that sank the "Blücher."



King
Victor
Emanuel
of Italy.



General Cadorna,
Commander-in-Chief of Italian Army.

ITALY JOINS THE ALLIES.

MAY, 1915.

THE fact that Italy stood out from the Triple Alliance on the outbreak of the war in August, 1914, revealed to the world that her Government was opposed to the Austrian pre-war policy in the Balkans. The alliance with Germany and Austria had been for Italy an unnatural one. The democratic sympathies of her Government brought the people of Italy more into unity with France and England than with the Central Empires, and but for the alienation from France in the late seventies over the policy of the latter in Tunis, Italy would probably never have sought the support of Bismarck which led up to her joining the Triple Alliance in 1882. In this Alliance Italy never received equal consideration from the other two Powers, but her position in the concert of Europe was strengthened in 1887 by a complete understanding with Great Britain in regard to the Mediterranean.

The Morocco crisis of 1905-6 showed a divergence of view between Italy and her Allies, and at the Algeciras Conference it was made evident that her Mediterranean interests outweighed the claims of the Triple Alliance. The rift which was then made was widened by the Austrian annexation, at the instigation of Germany, of Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1908. From that year onwards the unpopularity of the Alliance increased among the Italians, and it was this fact that led the Government to take up a more independent position. In 1911 her attitude to the other Powers was revealed by her expedition to Tripoli, which involved a war with the Turks. This move was a severe blow to Germany, who had herself coveted a sphere of influence in Tripoli and was leaving no stone unturned to secure special favours from the Government of the Porte.

The Triple Alliance was renewed for the fourth time on December 7th, 1912, eighteen months before the date of expiry. Then followed the Balkan Wars, which raised a crop of difficulties between Italy and Austria. The success of Serbia and Greece threatened the ambitions of Austria in the Balkans, and the day before the Treaty

of Bucharest was signed she made a proposal that Italy should consent to her attacking Serbia. Needless to say, Italy declined to countenance such action, and from this time forward she viewed the policy of Austria with grave suspicion.

The Italian Government made an open declaration of neutrality on August 4th, 1914, and in the months that followed Baron Sonnino, who came to the Foreign Office on the decease of the Marquis di san Guiliano in October, presented to Austria-Hungary a succession of Notes stating the Italian case and demanding, as a condition of continued benevolent neutrality, the ceding by Austria of

(1) The Trentino, with the boundaries fixed for the Kingdom of Italy in 1811.

(2) A new eastern frontier to include Gradisca and Gorizia.

(3) Trieste and its neighbourhood. (Trieste to be an open port.)

(4) The Curzolari Islands off the coast of Dalmatia.

Baron Burian, who had succeeded Count Berchtold at the Foreign Office at Vienna, and Prince Bûlow, acting as German Ambassador in Rome, took up the negotiations with Italy on behalf of their respective Governments, but the longer the conversations lasted the more evident it became to Italy that there was no prospect that her demands would be acceded to. On May 3rd Baron Sonnino sent to Vienna a formal denunciation of the Italian-Austrian Alliance.

Meantime, public opinion in Italy, which, in the early stages of the war, had been divided between those advocating strict neutrality and those advising intervention, gradually united in a demand for active alliance with the cause espoused by the Entente. The reports of German "frightfulness" in Belgium and the sinking of the *Lusitania* made this demand more insistent. When Parliament met on May 20th a Bill conferring extraordinary power on the Government in the event of war was passed with overwhelming majorities, and three days later open hostilities commenced.

A brief review by Lord Kitchener of the Italian achievements in the war up till August, 1915, will be found on page 219.



Italian Air Feat.

By way of retaliation to Austrian airmen, the Italians sent two aerial squadrons to worry the enemy. A number of dirigibles flew across the Adriatic, and, arriving over Trieste, bombarded the Sant Andrea ammunition factory, which is slightly north of the city.



"SOUND AND FURY."

KAISER: "Is all my high seas fleet safely locked up?"
ADMIRAL VON TIRPITZ: "Practically all, sire."
KAISER: "Then let the starvation of England begin!"

(By permission of the Proprietors of "PUNCH.")

GERMANY'S PIRACY BLOCKADE.

FEBRUARY–SEPTEMBER, 1915.

THE war had been waged for exactly six months, when Germany made its declaration of a "blockade" of England, to come into operation on February 18th, 1915. All the waters round Great Britain and Ireland, including the whole of the English Channel, were proclaimed a war region, and passenger ships and merchantmen of neutral countries were to be destroyed without warning.

This new outlet for the German policy of "frightfulness" aroused the greatest indignation in the United States and the neutral countries, and many protests were lodged against it. But the German Admiralty, having committed itself to the rôle of a pirate, was determined to test the use of the submarine in this nefarious work—Hague Conventions and recognised laws of war and humanity did not count with Admiral Tirpitz and his staff. The German High Seas Fleet had been destroyed or driven into seclusion at Kiel; the submarine and the mine alone were left as effectives. And so commenced a chapter in the history of the German Navy which can only be designated as piracy of the worst kind.

Mr. Churchill, in the House of Commons on February 15th, voiced the universal feeling when he declared:

"Germany cannot be allowed to adopt a system of open piracy and murder on the high seas, while remaining herself protected by a bulwark of international instruments which she has utterly repudiated and defied, but which we, much to our detriment, have respected.

"So far we have not attempted to stop imports of food, we have not prevented neutral ships from trading direct with German ports. We have allowed German exports in neutral ships to pass unchallenged.

"The time has come when the enjoyment of these immunities by a State which has, as a matter of deliberate policy, placed herself outside all international obligations, must be reconsidered.

"Further declarations on the part of the Allied Governments will promptly be made which will have the effect for the first time of applying the full force of naval pressure to the enemy."

Germany's Piracy Blockade.

Six months after the adoption of the piracy blockade, Mr. A. J. Balfour (First Lord of the Admiralty), writing to a correspondent, said that the new piracy was "no doubt adopted with extreme reluctance and many searchings of heart. The admission of failure is in itself unpleasant; and though we cannot regard the Government responsible for the Belgian atrocities as either scrupulous or humane, even the most reckless of Governments does not desire to perpetrate unnecessary crimes. As to what the German Navy must have felt about the new policy, we can only conjecture. But German sailors are gallant men; and gallant men do not like being put on a coward's job. They know well enough that in the old days, which we are pleased to regard as less humane than our own, there was not a privateersman but would have thought himself disgraced had he sent to the bottom unresisting merchant ships with all hands on board; and it can have been no very agreeable reflection, even to the German Navy League, that the first notable performance of the German Fleet should resemble piracy rather than privateering."

FAILURE OF THE POLICY.

The results of the German submarine warfare may be summarised from the statement made by Mr. Balfour on September 5th, 1915, as follows:—

(1) Many inoffensive persons, women and children, as well as men, neutrals as well as belligerents, have been robbed and killed.

(2) British vessels to the total of 104, with a tonnage of 304,428, had been sunk, many without warning, by the end of July, also 105 trawlers.

(3) The losses inflicted upon German submarines have been formidable. Some of the crews have been rescued and interned, but from the very nature of submarines it must often happen that they drag their crews with them to destruction. The measures adopted by the English Admiralty have increased the risks run by these craft a hundredfold.

(4) The British mercantile tonnage is greater than when the war began.

(5) The British fighting fleet has become relatively stronger than it was thirteen months ago.



Torpedoed Collier's Crew left to Drown.

The London Collier "Deptford" was torpedoed by a German submarine in the North Sea, off Scarborough, at three o'clock in the morning. The crew of fourteen succeeded in launching a boat, and rowed away from the sinking ship. For nearly five hours they endured terrible hardships. On several occasions they were nearly swamped. They baled out the boat, which was taking water rapidly, and were eventually rescued by the collier "Fulgens," in an exhausted condition.



Drawn by Philip Dadd for The Sphere.

Murder on the High Seas.
First sight of the Torpedo.

In addition, the German Government has become involved in a network of misunderstandings with the United States, from which it will be difficult for her to get free without loss of prestige as a civilised Power. Further, there are indications that even German opinion has at last revolted against lawless cruelty, and adopting the concluding words of Mr. Balfour's letter : " The authors of the submarine policy have had time to measure its effects," and " deeds which were merely crimes in May, in September are seen to be blunders."

SOME OF THE CRIMES OF 1915.

March 28th.—Elder Dempster liner *Falaba* torpedoed to south of St. George's Channel, 100 passengers and members of crew drowned or killed by explosion.

May 7th.—Cunard liner *Lusitania* torpedoed and sunk off the Old Head of Kinsale, with loss of nearly 1,500 men, women and children.

July 1st.—British steamer *Armenia* shelled and torpedoed off Cornish coast, twenty-nine of crew drowned, many of them Americans.

July 30th.—Leyland liner *Iberian* sunk, three Americans killed.

August 19th.—White Star liner *Arabic* sunk with loss of thirty-nine lives.

September 4th.—Allan liner *Hesperian* torpedoed and sunk off the Fastnet with loss of twenty-five lives. This outrage was committed without warning, after the intimation to America by the German Government that passenger ships were not in future to be so attacked.

THE LOSS OF THE *LUSITANIA*.

On Sunday, May 7th, the famous Cunard liner, the *Lusitania*, was steaming on a placid sunlit sea, only a few miles from the Irish coast, when a torpedo, dispatched without warning by a hidden, merciless foe, shattered her side and sent her with awful suddenness to her doom.

A week previously the German Embassy at Washington had issued a most astounding statement that it was intended to sink the vessel, but so improbable did it appear that the threat would be carried out, that very few passengers cancelled their sailings. There were altogether 2,160 persons on the ship, and of these nearly 1,500

were drowned as a result of the cowardly attack of the German submarine.

The vessel was steaming at eighteen knots at the time, and, as it was impossible to reverse her engines, she made way for about ten minutes. The boats, accordingly, could not be lowered immediately, and the starboard boats were useless in consequence of a heavy list. Altogether between ten and a dozen boats and rafts got away before the *Lusitania* sank, about twenty minutes after she was struck.

The news of the dastardly outrage was received with the greatest amazement and indignation; especially was this the case in the United States, for many distinguished American citizens lost their lives. The death-roll included, among others, Mr. A. G. Vanderbilt, Mr. Charles Frohman, Mr. Justus Miles Forman, Dr. F. S. Pearson, Mr. Elbert Hubbard, an author of international reputation, and Mr. Charles Klein, the playwright. Captain Turner, who was in command of the ship, was picked up after it had sunk, and was saved.

The sinking of the *Lusitania* was the subject of a Board of Trade inquiry in England, as a result of which it was confirmed that the vessel was in no way armed, nor was she being used for the transport of troops. The United States Government addressed a strong Note to Berlin in which it was intimated that a repetition of such wanton attacks on American lives would be regarded as "deliberately unfriendly."

So little heed did Von Tirpitz take to these representations that right up to September the German submarine policy was continued of sinking liners without warning. The United States Government, whilst rejecting the excuses made for such outrages, pressed hard for a change of policy on the part of Germany. In the latter part of August reports were current that Germany had agreed to sink no more liners without warning, but the earnest of this undertaking was immediately discounted by the sinking of the White Star liner *Arabic*, off the Irish coast, no warning whatever being given. Thirty-nine people lost their lives, including two Americans. Whilst Germany was busy making excuses for the additional outrage, the *Hesperian* of the Allan Line met a similar fate. Both these vessels were outward bound for America, and for this reason alone they could not be supposed to be carrying munitions of any description.



Photo. Elliott & Fry.

Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill,
First Lord of the Admiralty, 1914-15.



COPYRIGHT: "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD. 55 FLEET STREET. LONDON. E.C.

The Dardanelles and Gallipoli.

THE DARDANELLES AND GALLIPOLI.

FEBRUARY–AUGUST, 1915.

WHEN the complete history of the war comes to be written there is little doubt but that the two separate attacks by the Allies on the Dardanelles will form one of the most awe-inspiring chapters. According to some, the entry of the Turks into the war constituted the attack a political and military necessity, and it was pressed forward by the Allies in the face of the greatest obstacles and dangers, with the utmost audacity and heroism.

As early as December 13th, 1914, the passage of the Dardanelles was forced by Lieut. Holbrook in the British submarine B11. For this wonderful achievement and the sinking of the Turkish battleship *Messudiyeh*, Lieut. Holbrook received the Victoria Cross.

The first serious attack was a naval one. On February 20th, the Admiralty issued a notification that a British fleet of battleships, accompanied by flotillas and aided by a French squadron, the whole under the command of Vice-Admiral Sackville H. Carden, had bombarded the forts at the entrance to the Straits. In the following weeks the attack was pushed as far as Chanak at the Narrows, where the difficulties of the situation became more and more apparent. On March 18th, two British battleships, H.M.S. *Irresistible* and *Ocean*, and one French battleship, *Bouvet*, were sunk by floating mines in the Straits.

THE COMING OF THE ANZACS.

Previous to this mishap the Allies had been convinced of the necessity of the support of land forces for the naval squadrons engaged, but it was not until five weeks later, on April 25th, that a landing was effected on the Gallipoli Peninsula by British, Australian and New Zealand troops, supported by the French. The story of this landing has been told in a memorable dispatch from General Sir Ian Hamilton, published on July 6th. Stupendous difficulties had to be overcome, owing to bad weather and the restricted area of the possible landing places. Moreover, the unexpected delays had enabled the Turks to consolidate their forces in a strong position to defend the heights which command the Dardanelles. Thus when the landing was effected, the invading force met with the most

strenuous opposition, and the fighting soon settled down to trench warfare of the most desperate character.

Some idea of the difficulties encountered in the actual landing may be gathered from the following extracts from Sir Ian Hamilton's famous dispatch, referred to above.

SIR IAN HAMILTON'S DISPATCH.

After describing how he had carried out a preliminary reconnaissance of the north-western shore of the Gallipoli Peninsula, Sir Ian gives some account of the physical features of the coast, and then proceeds :

" The result of this and subsequent reconnaissances was to convince me that nothing but a thorough and systematic scheme for flinging the whole of the troops under my command very rapidly ashore could be expected to meet with success ; whereas, on the other hand, a tentative or piecemeal programme was bound to lead to disaster. The landing of an army upon the theatre of operations I have described—a theatre strongly garrisoned throughout and prepared for any such attempt—involved difficulties for which no precedent was forthcoming in military history, except, possibly, in the sinister legends of Xerxes. The beaches were either so well defended by works and guns or else so restricted by nature that it did not seem possible, even by two or three simultaneous landings, to pass the troops ashore quickly enough to enable them to maintain themselves against the rapid concentration and counter-attacks which the enemy was bound in such case to attempt. It became necessary, therefore, not only to land simultaneously at as many points as possible, but to threaten to land at other points as well. The first of these necessities involved another unavoidable, if awkward, contingency, the separation by considerable intervals of the force."

The covering force of the 29th Division left Mudros Harbour on the evening of April 23rd for the five beaches, S, V, W, X, Y. The detachment detailed for S beach effected a successful landing at the cost of some fifty casualties. But it was far otherwise with the troops who attempted the landing on Y beach, which " consisted merely of a narrow strip of sand at the foot of a crumbling scrub-covered cliff some 200 feet high immediately to the west of Krithia. A number of small gullies running down the face of the cliff facilitated the climb to the summit, and so impracticable had these precipices appeared to the Turks that no steps had been taken to defend them. . . . Both battalions were able, in the first instance, to establish themselves on the heights, reserves of food, water and ammunition were hauled up to the top of the cliff, and in accordance with the plan of operations, an endeavour was immediately made to gain touch with the troops landing at X beach. Unfortunately the enemy's strong detachment from Y interposed, our troops landing at X were fully occupied in attacking the Turks immediately to their front, and the attempt to join hands was not persevered with." The troops at Y beach had ultimately to be withdrawn, which was successfully



Photo. Elliott & Fry.

General Sir Ian Hamilton.

When it was decided to send land forces to the Gallipoli Peninsula to support the Naval attack in the Dardanelles, the command of the expedition was placed in the hands of General Sir Ian Hamilton, an officer of great ability and wide experience, who had served as Chief of Staff to Lord Kitchener in the Boer War.



From a direct photograph.

Scene after landing at "V" Beach, Gallipoli, where the "River Clyde" was run ashore.

The landing of the British troops on "V" beach will ever remain memorable for the daring experiment of deliberately running ashore a liner full of troops, and thus allowing them to approach close in under cover without being exposed. For description see opposite page.

carried out, although severe losses were suffered, previous to the order being given, by the King's Own Scottish Borderers and the Plymouth (Marine) Battalion, Royal Naval Division, the troops which had taken part in the enterprise.

THE LANDING AT BEACH V.

"The landing on V beach was planned to take place on the following lines: As soon as the enemy's defences had been heavily bombarded by the Fleet, three companies of the Dublin Fusiliers were to be towed ashore. They were to be closely followed by the collier *River Clyde* (Commander Unwin, R.N.), carrying between decks the balance of the Dublin Fusiliers, the Munster Fusiliers, half a battalion of the Hampshire Regiment, the West Riding Field Company, and other details. The *River Clyde* had been specially prepared for the rapid disembarkation of her complement, and large openings for the exit of the troops had been cut in her sides, giving on to a wide gang-plank by which the men could pass rapidly into lighters, which she had in tow. As soon as the first tows had reached land the *River Clyde* was to be run straight ashore. Her lighters were to be placed in position to form a gangway between the ship and the beach, and by this means it was hoped that 2,000 men could be thrown ashore with the utmost rapidity. Further, to assist in covering the landing, a battery of machine guns, protected by sandbags, had been mounted in her bows. . . .

"As often happens in war, the actual course of events did not quite correspond with the intentions of the Commander. The *River Clyde* came into position off Sedd ul Bahr in advance of the tows, and, just as the latter reached the shore, Commander Unwin beached his ship also. Whilst the boats and the collier were approaching the landing-place the Turks made no sign. Up to the very last moment it appeared as if the landing was to be unopposed. But the moment the first boat touched bottom the storm broke. A tornado of fire swept over the beach, the incoming boats and the collier. The Dublin Fusiliers and the naval boats' crew suffered exceedingly heavy losses while still in the boats. Those who succeeded in landing and in crossing the strip of sand managed to gain some cover when they reached the low escarpment on the farther side. None of the boats, however, were able to get off again, and they and their crews were destroyed upon the beach.

"Now came the moment for the *River Clyde* to pour forth her living freight; but grievous delay was caused here by the difficulty of placing the lighters in position between the ship and the shore. A strong current hindered the work, and the enemy's fire was so intense that almost every man engaged upon it was immediately shot. Owing, however, to the splendid gallantry of the naval working party, the lighters were eventually placed in position, and then the disembarkation began."

Space will not permit of further extracts from Sir Ian Hamilton's dispatch. The difficulties only commenced when the actual landing had been effected, for the Turks were everywhere strongly entrenched and resisted every yard of advance.

MR. JOHN MASEFIELD'S VIVID DESCRIPTION.

Sir Ian Hamilton is no less renowned as a literary man than as a soldier, and it may therefore be more than coincidence that he had serving under him so many well-known writers. At any rate, the fact is one upon which the historian may well congratulate himself, for it means that the magnificent heroism of Gallipoli will not go down to posterity unhonoured and unsung. Already some stirring descriptions of this awful drama have come from famous pens, of which, in the limited space at our disposal, we can only quote two. The first is from Mr. John Masefield,* who for some months was in command of a hospital boat off Gallipoli, and was an eye-witness of the various landings of our troops. In the following words he helps to drive home to the imagination some small realisation of what those landings actually meant :

"Those who wish to imagine the scene must think of twenty miles of any rough and steep sea coast known to them, picturing it as roadless, waterless, much broken with gullies, covered with scrub, sandy, loose, and difficult to walk on, and without more than two miles of accessible landing throughout its length. Let them picture this familiar twenty miles as dominated at intervals by three hills bigger than the hills about them, the north hill a peak, the centre a ridge or plateau, and the south hill a lump. Then let them imagine the hills entrenched, the landing mined, the beaches tangled with barbed wire, ranged by howitzers and swept by machine guns, and themselves three thousand miles from home, going out before dawn, with rifles, packs and water bottles, to pass the mines under shell fire, cut through the wire under machine gun fire, clamber up the hills under fire of all arms, by the glare of shell bursts, in the withering and crashing tumult of modern war, and then to dig themselves in in a waterless and burning hill while a more numerous enemy charges them with the bayonet.

"And let them imagine themselves enduring this night after night, day after day, without rest or solace, nor respite from the peril of death, seeing their friends killed and their position imperilled, getting their food, their munitions, even their drink, from the jaws of death, and their breath from the taint of death. Let them imagine themselves driven mad by heat and toil and thirst by day, shaken by frost at midnight, weakened by disease and broken by pestilence, yet rising on the word with a shout and going forward to die in exultation in a cause foredoomed and almost hopeless. Only then will they begin, even dimly, to understand what our seizing and holding of the landings meant."

* From "Gallipoli." By John Masefield. (London : William Heinemann, 2*s*. 6*d*. net.



Drawn by George Soper.

An Incident in the Attack in Gallipoli.

GREAT BOMBARDMENT OF THE TURKS' POSITION.

And here, from the pen of Mr. Compton Mackenzie, the famous novelist, who was himself present at the action, is a vivid picture of the great bombardment of the Turks' position on the Krithia-Achi Baba line :

" The dawn had been clear, but soon a curtain of silver, through which gleamed the ghost of the rising sun, hung over the Kereves Dere. This was the smoke of bursting shells. Slowly as the sun climbed up, the curtain became more substantial. Then it seemed to droop and sweep along the hollows like a vanishing mist of dawn, and during a respite the thin blue smoke of the bivouac fires came tranquilly up into the still air. The respite was very brief, and the bombardment began again with greater fierceness than before. The 75's drummed incessantly. The reverberation of the 125's and of the howitzers shook the observation post. Over the Kereves Dere, and beyond up the sloping shoulders of Achi Baba, the curtain became a pall. The sun climbed higher and higher. All that first mirage of beauty had disappeared, and there was nothing but the monstrous shapes of bursting shells, giants of smoke that appeared one after another along the Turkish lines. . . . The smoke of the shells, which at dawn had been ethereal, almost translucent, was now, in the sunset, turbid and sinister ; yet the sunset was very splendid, flaming in crimson streamers over Imbros, tinting the East with rosy reflections, and turning the peaks of Asia to sapphires. It had a peculiar significance on this longest day of the year, crowning as it did those five precious hours of daylight that, for the French, had been fraught with such achievement. Slowly the colour faded out, and now, minute by minute, the flashes of the guns became more distinct, the smoke was merged in the gathering dusk, and away over the more distant Turkish lines the bursts of shrapnel came out like stars against the brief twilight. One knew the anxiety there would be in the darkness that now was falling upon this 21st of June, but in the morning we gladly heard that the enemy's counter-attacks had failed, and that our Allies were indeed firmly established."

LOSSES TO THE FLEET.

On May 18th a misfortune befell the fleet which was assisting the land operations, H.M.S. *Goliath* being torpedoed by Turkish destroyers, and two weeks later two more capital ships, H.M.S. *Triumph* and H.M.S. *Majestic*, met a similar fate. These losses magnified the difficulties of the enterprise upon which the Navy was engaged in these waters. As against this, two British submarines,

the *E*11, under the command of Lieut.-Commander M. E. Nasmith, and *E*14, under Lieut.-Commander Edward Courtney Boyle, R.N., were reported to have carried out some brilliant feats in the Sea of Marmora, where numerous transports of the enemy had been sunk and warships damaged. Both these gallant officers were awarded the V.C. for their achievements.

On June 6th official news was published of the results of a general attack by the land forces two days previously. Five hundred yards had been gained along a front of three miles and the positions had been consolidated. Advances continued to be made, in spite of the fact that every yard of ground was stubbornly defended by the Turks. On July 4th the Turks made a great effort to drive the Allies into the sea, which resulted, after tremendous fighting, in victory for the Allies. By this date the casualties to the British forces in the Dardanelles had amounted to over 44,000 men, losses greater than those suffered by the Empire during the whole period of the Boer War.

FRESH LANDING AT SUVLA.

The month of August witnessed a further landing by the British at Suvla. This landing was carried out with great secrecy, but, unfortunately, the advance from this quarter was held up by the Turks after only slight progress had been made. The fighting which took place the day after the landing was of the most desperate character, and during the week which followed terrible losses were inflicted on both defenders and invaders. On August 28th further advance was made, but after this the lack of reinforcements and the shortage of ammunition snatched victory from the Allies. About this time, too, fever and disease played havoc with the troops, thousands being invalided home, whilst hundreds succumbed, and were buried by their faithful comrades in hastily constructed cemeteries near the trenches. Amongst the bravest of the brave troops who fought in Gallipoli were those from the Dominions of Australia and New Zealand. The doughty deeds of these Anzacs will ever remain an epic of the Great War.

The continuation of the Story of Gallipoli will be found on page 240.



Landing a Big Gun in Gallipoli.

How heavy a task is the disembarkation of big guns may be gathered from the enormous number of men seen in the above photograph engaged in dragging one of these artillery monsters up the beach at the southern end of the Gallipoli Peninsula. The officer who took the photograph describes it as follows: "Landing heavy guns at Cape Helles by men of the 'Queen Elizabeth' and R.N.D. (Royal Naval Division). All these men are pulling one gun up the slope. Here the main landing took place. This is the scene of the heaviest fighting of all. Base is being established here. The beach is shelled regularly each evening." At the foot of the cliffs in the background, just to the left of and a little below the tents half-way up the [illegible] are buried 83 men and 5 officers were buried



CANADA.

Ypres: April 23-24, 1915.

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH.")

THE SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES.

APRIL–MAY, 1915.

THE second Battle of Ypres was fought from April 22nd to May 13th, 1915, and was the principal subject of the seventh dispatch of Sir John French, issued from general headquarters on June 15th. In summarising the general results, Sir John French said :

" In the north the town and district of Ypres have once more in this campaign been successfully defended against vigorous and sustained attacks made by large forces of the enemy, and supported by a mass of heavy and field artillery, which, not only in number, but also in weight and calibre, is superior to any concentration of guns which has previously assailed that part of the line.

" In the south a vigorous offensive has again been taken by troops of the 1st Army, in the course of which a large area of entrenched and fortified ground has been captured from the enemy, whilst valuable support has been afforded to the attacks which our Allies have carried on with such marked success against the enemy's positions to the east of Arras and Lens."

The actual battle was preceded on April 17th by mining and capture by the British of Hill 60, an eminence which afforded excellent artillery observation towards the west and north-west from the German positions. This hill remained in the hands of the British until May 1st, when an attempt on the part of the Germans to recapture it was " supported by great volumes of asphyxiating gas, which caused nearly all our men along a front of about 400 yards to be immediately struck down by its fumes. The splendid courage with which the leaders rallied their men and subdued the natural tendency to panic (which is inevitable on such occasions), combined with the prompt intervention of supports, once more drove the enemy back."

A second and more severe gas attack, under much more favourable weather conditions, enabled the enemy to recapture the position on May 5th.

The Second Battle of Ypres.

It was at the commencement of the Second Battle of Ypres, on the evening of April 22nd that the enemy first made use of the asphyxiating gas, which Sir John French described as "a cynical and barbarous disregard of the well-known usages of civilised war, and a flagrant defiance of the Hague Convention."

THE COMING OF THE GAS.

Following a heavy bombardment on the 22nd, the enemy attacked the French Division, holding the line from Steenstraet to the east of Langemarck, as far as the Poelcappelle Road. At about 5 p.m. thick yellow smoke had been seen issuing from the German trenches between Langemarck and Bixschoote. The French reported that two simultaneous attacks had been made east of the Ypres-Staden Railway, in which asphyxiating gases had been employed.

What followed is best described in the words of Sir John French :

"The effect of these poisonous gases was so virulent as to render the whole of the line held by the French Division mentioned above practically incapable of any action at all. It was at first impossible for anyone to realise what had actually happened. The smoke and fumes hid everything from sight, and hundreds of men were thrown into a comatose or dying condition, and within an hour the whole position had to be abandoned, together with about fifty guns."

THE STAND OF THE CANADIANS.

The left flank of the Canadian Division was left dangerously exposed to serious attack in flank by the crumbling of the French Division, and there appeared to be a prospect of them being overwhelmed and of a successful attempt of the Germans to cut off the British troops occupying the salient to the east.

In spite of the danger to which they were exposed, the Canadians held their ground with a magnificent display of tenacity and courage ; and it is not too much to say that the bearing and conduct of these splendid troops averted a disaster which might have been attended with the most serious consequences.



Drawn by Christopher Clark.

Charge of the 4th Canadian Battalion at Ypres.

In the Second Battle of Ypres the 4th Canadian Battalion came under particularly withering fire. For one moment it wavered. Its most gallant commanding officer, Lieut.-Col. Birchall, carrying a light cane, coolly and cheerfully rallied his men, and at the very moment when his example had infected them, fell dead at the head of his battalion. The astonishing attack which followed, pushed home in the face of direct frontal fire, made in broad daylight, was carried to the first line of German trenches, which was won.

In the confusion of the gas and smoke the Germans succeeded in capturing the bridge at Steenstraet and some works south of Lizerne, all of which were in occupation by the French.

The loss of the guns and the reinforcements of the Germans with heavy artillery rendered the situation east of Ypres on the 23rd very critical and difficult to deal with.

On the 24th the enemy succeeded in breaking through the line at St. Julien. A powerful counter-attack was organised, and although this did not result in the retaking of St. Julien, it effectually checked the enemy's further advance.

By April 27th the French had succeeded in retaking Lizerne, and had made some progress at Steenstraet and Het Sas ; but up to the evening of the 28th no further progress had been made towards the recapture of the original line.

From May 1st to 4th operations were carried out whereby the British front was shortened by the retirement to a new line closer to Ypres. This enabled the Germans to advance their guns to new positions and to bombard the town to such effect that it soon became a place of utter desolation and ruin.

The loss of the Frezenberg Ridge on May 8th caused the British front to be further drawn in, and by May 12th the line had been re-formed to a point north-east of Verlorenhoek to the Bellewaarde lake and woods. Fierce bombardments continued throughout the following days ; as an instance of the expenditure of ammunition by the Germans, over 800 shells are stated to have fallen in a short space of time over a line of front of about a mile. The fighting after May 25th gradually petered out.

Throughout the whole of their terrible experience in the Second Battle of Ypres the British troops remained unconquerable, although they had had to meet a new weapon of warfare in poisonous gas, and their foes had been supported by a superior military machine. When at last the intensity of the bombardment subsided they were still holding the Ypres salient with splendid steadfastness of purpose, and the Germans were no nearer attaining their object of breaking through to the coast.

The British losses at the Second Battle of Ypres were very heavy, and many brave and brilliant officers fell upon the stricken field. The incident of the death of Colonel Birchall, of the 4th Canadians, is referred to on page 195. Another serious loss was that

of Captain Francis Grenfell, of the 9th Lancers. He was a most popular officer, beloved by all who knew him. He had gained distinction earlier in the war, being awarded the Victoria Cross for saving a battery of guns at Doubon on August 24th last year.

THE BATTLE OF FESTUBERT.

May, 1915.

The Battle of Festubert was fought from May 9th to 25th. It resulted in the enemy being driven from a position he had strongly entrenched and fortified north of Givenchy, and ground was won on a front of four miles to an average depth of 600 yards. This was the most conspicuous success of the Allies in this region during the whole of the spring and summer. The long-hoped-for offensive did not mature, for the Germans were still in advance of both the French and British in stores of shells as well as in heavy artillery. Not until September was there made any serious breach in the German entrenchments and fortresses in northern France.

THE SUMMER OF 1915.

The four summer months of June–September were generally quiet on the Western front, the time being largely used in consolidating positions and developing the maze of trenches which had now become such an important part of the *terrain* of the opposing armies. Little ground was lost by the Allies, although the Germans continued to exact a considerable toll in the way of casualties. The only action of importance during this summer period was the assault of the Crown Prince on the French troops in the Argonne. Between June 20th and July 2nd four attacks were delivered against the angle formed by the French lines and the Vienne-Binarville road. Much use was made of asphyxiating shells, but with little result. On July 7th another attack was made against the French right, and a point known as La Fille Morte was carried, which advanced the German lines for nearly a mile. A week later the French counter-attacked and regained a part of the ground. To sum up, the sole result of the Crown Prince's activity was a slight gain in the Argonne approximating about 400 yards in all.



"IN THE SPRING A YOUNG MAN'S FANCY——"

THE CROWN PRINCE: "I don't believe I was meant to win battles; I believe I was meant to be loved."

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH."



The Emperor of Russia with the Grand Duke Nicholas.

Drawn by A. C. MICHAEL, from a Sketch by H. C. SEPPINGS-WRIGHT, Special War Artist of the *Illustrated London News*, with the Russians.

THE RUSSIAN RETREAT IN GALICIA AND POLAND.

MAY–OCTOBER, 1915.

THE fall of Przemysl on March 22nd encouraged the Russians to develop a still more vigorous offensive in the Carpathians, but it likewise had the effect of consolidating the Austro-German defence of the plains of Hungary. At first the tide seemed to be in favour of the Russian invasion, and a dispatch from the Grand Duke Nicholas, published in England on April 18th, announced that 70,000 prisoners had been captured. Ten days later the Russian line of fortification along the Biala and Dunajec, to the north-west of the Carpathians, was subjected to fierce bombardment by the Austrian heavy artillery. This was continued for two days with disastrous results. On May 1st the Russian line was broken and their carefully-prepared screen to the operations in the Carpathians was forced back to the line of the San.

As things turned out, the breaking of the Russian Biala-Dunajec line proved one of the most critical episodes of the Eastern Campaign, for after May 1st the Russian offensive in Galicia was broken, and the months which have followed have witnessed a drive by the united forces of the Central Powers which is probably without parallel in the history of war. On the other hand, the Russian retirement was from the first carried out with masterly skill, and in the almost continuous rearguard actions which they fought, tremendous losses were inflicted on the enemy. The preponderance of heavy artillery, and an almost unlimited supply of shells, appear to have been the two chief causes which enabled the Germans and Austrians to renew their offensive in the East. The following all-too-brief summary of the events which have taken place in that theatre of the war since May will indicate the line and nature of the Russian retreat.

On May 12th the Germans were across the river San and within twenty-five miles of Przemysl. On June 3rd that fortress fell, after a heroic defence by the garrison. Then followed von Hindenburg's new advance on Warsaw. On June 9th Stanislau was reported to have been occupied by the Germans, and ten days later a sanguinary battle was being fought for the possession of Lemberg, which resulted, on June 22nd, in the Austrians regaining possession of their Galician city.

The Russian Retreat in Galicia and Poland.

Meantime the Russians had been offering a strong resistance on the river Dneister, but ultimately they had to fall back from the line of the river to their own frontier. At the end of June the Germans claimed to have taken in the course of the month 150,000 men, 80 guns and 268 machine guns on the Eastern front.

During July it was apparent that the fresh German attempt on Warsaw was one of vast dimensions and of serious import. From the north the enemy advanced from Thorn to Przasnysz, where they were reported at the middle of the month. On the 17th Mackensen was at Krasnostav to the south, and on the 25th the German armies were across the Narev. It was now everywhere realised that Warsaw was doomed, and the entry of the Prince Leopold of Bavaria into the city on August 4th created no surprise in England.

But the events which followed during the next few weeks caused the greatest anxiety both in Russia and Western Europe. Warsaw had been recognised as a dangerous salient for the Russians, but the line of the Cholm-Brest-Litovsk Railway was believed to be a position which the Russians would be able to maintain against all onslaughts of the enemy. This did not prove to be the case, and that the Allies were depressed by the further series of Russian retirements is only stating the bare truth. Ivangorod fell on August 5th, on the 15th the Germans broke the Russian line at Bransk, and on the following day they captured the outlying forts of Kovno and of Novo Georgievsk. Kovno fell on the 17th and Novo Georgievsk on the 19th. These successes caused the Russians to retire from the Niemen and Bobr line. Then on August 25th Brest-Litovsk fell, and the Germans advanced rapidly and drove the Russians back to Kobryn, whilst to the south the Austro-Germans broke through the Zlota Lipa positions, north and south of Brzezany.

On August 29th the Germans stormed Lipsk, twenty miles from Grodno, and after fierce fighting occupied the latter place on September 2nd. On September 13th the Dvinsk-Vilna Railway was cut at Sventsiany, and the Russian forces at Vilna were threatened with envelopment. But, although Vilna was to fall five days later, the Russians were again to prove their ability to save their army intact.

With the fall of Vilna the tide of the German invasion of Russia was stayed, and when we next take up the thread of the story of the fighting in the East it will be with the renewal of an offensive by the Russian armies.

Throughout the whole of their enforced retreat the Russians succeeded in removing to a place of safety behind their lines almost everything in the way of machinery and material which would be of any service to the invading armies.



COPYRIGHT "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD 55 FLEET STREET LONDON E C

THE GREAT BRITISH AND FRENCH THRUSTS.



GEORGE PHILIP & SON, LTD The London Geographical Institute 32 Fleet Street, E C

THE ADVANCE IN ATOR IS AND CHAMPAGNE.

SEPTEMBER, 1915.

THE most important news from the Western Front since the Battle of the Marne came to hand in the last week of September, 1915, when reports were received from French headquarters and from Sir John French of a united advance of the Allied forces in Artois and Champagne, resulting in the capture of important enemy positions, besides prisoners and material.

The British part in the advance was south of La Bassée, where the German line was pierced on a front of five miles to a depth of four thousand yards. The village of Loos was captured and also the western outskirts of Hulluch, whilst the British line of trenches was advanced to the base of Hill 70. The fighting in this great battle of Loos took place in the midst of the mining district where the enemy had made use of every point of vantage in the rough and uneven nature of the ground for the construction of field fortresses and redoubts. Two of the most famous of the redoubts were captured and occupied by the British, although in the case of the Hohenzollern redoubt, in a counter-attack which the Germans afterwards made, a portion was lost. On the front generally the British were able to consolidate and maintain their positions. The captures from the enemy included over two thousand prisoners, besides guns and much other material.

In a long dispatch from Sir John French, issued on November 2nd, further details were published of the units taking part in the offensive. The main attack was delivered by the 1st and 4th Army Corps of the 1st Army, under Sir Douglas Haig. Magnificent work was done by the 47th London Territorial Division, which dashed into Loos, occupied its southern exits, captured the cemetery, enclosures and chalk pits south of the village, and formed a strong defensive flank on the south. Sir John French gives well-earned praise to the deeds of these gallant men. The 15th Highland Division of the New Armies is also commended for most daring and successful work. This division cleared the rest of Loos, overran Hill 70, a mile to the

east, and got beyond it. Unhappily the lack of reserves prevented this attack bearing the full fruit that was anticipated.

The main German counter-attack was made on the afternoon of October 8th. "At all parts of the line except two the Germans were repulsed with tremendous loss, and it is computed on reliable authority that they left some eight to nine thousand dead lying on the battlefield in front of the British and French trenches." Sir John French pays a high tribute to the work of the artillery. "The efficiency of the artillery of the New Armies has exceeded all expectations."

The nature of the siege warfare on the Western Front was indicated by the fact that the advance of the British was preceded by a prolonged bombardment of the German trenches lasting over a period of five weeks. These bombardments were a foretaste of what was to come later before Verdun and on the Somme.

THE FRENCH ADVANCE.

The main French advance was in Champagne. On a front of twenty miles, the German first line trenches were pierced to a depth varying from three-quarters of a mile to two-and-a-half miles. The principal fighting was between Auberive and Ville-sur-Tourbe. Later dispatches reported further gains in Artois, east of Souchez. Hill 140 was captured and the ridge of Vimy occupied, whilst in Champagne progress had been made on the slopes of the Butte de Tahure as well as to the north of Massiges.

Summarising the results on September 30th the French communiqué stated that in Artois and Champagne the Germans had lost in killed, wounded and prisoners at least three army corps (120,000 men). The prisoners exceeded 23,000, and seventy-nine guns had been captured.

In the weeks which followed the advance the Germans made supreme efforts to regain the ground they had lost, but with very few exceptions the whole of the Allies' gains were maintained, and in some cases a further advance made. But the lesson of the advance was burnt deep by the stupendous sacrifice of life that was entailed.



Photo. Illustrated London News.

The Storming of the Loos Road Redoubt.

In the course of the British advance on September 25th a company of Scottish troops, headed by bombers, rushed the redoubt, after the wire entanglements had been blasted away by artillery fire. No obstacle could then stay their advance, and after a short struggle the Germans turned and fled.



Photo. Newspaper Illustrations.

British Submarine in the Baltic.

BRITISH SUBMARINES IN THE BALTIC.

AUGUST–OCTOBER, 1915.

THE Naval Battle in the Gulf of Riga, whereby the German naval menace in those waters was checked, confirmed what had been generally known of the presence of British submarines in the Baltic. The loss of the *Moltke* was a serious blow to the German Navy, but more misfortunes were to follow, for news soon arrived of the sinking of a number of vessels engaged in carrying ore and other war products from Sweden to Germany. By the middle of October the trade between the two countries was seriously menaced by the submarine activities. An attempt by a German destroyer to sink a submarine was frustrated and the destroyer was torpedoed and sent to the bottom. By the end of the month over twenty ships had been either sunk or captured in these waters, including the German cruiser *Prinz Adalbert*.

LOSS OF SUBMARINE E13.

The German Navy gave another illustration of its methods of barbarism towards the end of August. Whilst on its way to the Baltic the British submarine E13 (Commander Layton) had the misfortune to ground in Danish territorial waters off the Island of Saltholm. Whilst there stranded two German destroyers approached and shelled the crew, killing fourteen of the number. A Danish destroyer then intervened and prevented further infringement of neutrality. A few days later the German Government tendered an apology to Denmark for the action, intimating that strict orders had been given to the Naval Chief to respect neutrality.

SUBMARINE DESTROYED BY BOMB.

On August 26th the British Admiralty made the announcement that Squadron-Commander Arthur W. Bigsworth, R.N., had that morning destroyed, single-handed, a German submarine by bombs dropped from an aeroplane. The statement confirmed what had been generally accepted as to the success which was attending the Admiralty's efforts to combat the submarines. Commander Bigsworth had previously won a valuable success by dropping four bombs on one of the Zeppelins which raided Ramsgate in May. The Zeppelin was seriously damaged.

THE FIRST ZEPPELIN RAIDS.

JANUARY–OCTOBER, 1915.

THE famous Zeppelin airships have been utilised by the Germans in the war not to destroy armies or fortifications—for they proved useless for this purpose—but in the main to drop bombs on undefended towns with the object of causing panic among the inhabitants. Paris was visited quite early in the war for this purpose, and some slight damage was done to Notre-Dame. Then followed news of the bombardment of the residential quarter of Antwerp whilst the inhabitants were asleep. Happily little loss of life resulted.

After this came the turn of England. On January 19th Yarmouth, Cromer, Sheringham, King's Lynn and other places in Norfolk were visited, bombs were dropped, houses were wrecked, and a few murders committed on the peaceful inhabitants. Simultaneously with the "Piracy blockade" of February came the Hymn of Hate and the demand in the German Press for the policy of "frightfulness." The fruits of the policy were seen in the main by the submarine attacks on unarmed merchantmen, but air raids also became more frequent. On February 21st Essex was visited; in April came the turn of the North-east Coast and Southend; after that a residential quarter of London, Ramsgate and Dover, and then the East Coast again. But with all these frantic efforts to destroy human life and to bring terror to the hearts of English people, the Zeppelins failed to make any appreciable impression. People residing in the raided districts were more amused than worried, for every one knew that the commanders of the inflated gasbags would turn tail for home as soon as a single British aeroplane came in sight. And so it proved, they came and slunk away like a thief in the night. And, as is the case with thieves, they were sometimes caught as they fled. This was notably the case when Commander Bigsworth bombed one of the Zeppelins which visited Ramsgate on May 17th, causing considerable damage, and still more notably when Lieut. R. A. J. Warneford accomplished his great feat of bringing one of these giants of the air to the ground.



How Sub-Lieut. Warneford won the V.C.

Flight Sub-Lieut. R. A. J. Warneford was awarded the V.C. for most conspicuous bravery on June 7th, 1915, when he attacked and, single-handed, completely destroyed a Zeppelin in mid-air. This brilliant achievement was accomplished after chasing the Zeppelin from the coast of Flanders to Ghent, where he succeeded in dropping his bombs on to it from a height of only one or two hundred feet. One of these bombs caused a terrific explosion, which set the Zeppelin on fire from end to end, but at the same time overturned his aeroplane and stopped the engine. In spite of this he succeeded in landing safely in hostile country, and after fifteen minutes started his engine and returned to his base without damage.



Photo. Illustrated London News.

Pursuit of a Zeppelin by a French Aeroplane.

The Zeppelins which flew over Paris in March, 1915, and dropped bombs on some of the suburbs were at once pursued by French military airmen. The Ministry of War stated in their official report: "Various anti-aircraft defence posts opened fire on the Zeppelin, which the searchlights kept constantly in view. One of the Zeppelins seems to have been hit. The aeroplane squadrons took part in the flight, but a mist hampered them in their pursuit." The wonderful photograph here produced was taken from another of the pursuing aeroplanes. In the one shown, its two occupants can be clearly seen.

FUTILITY OF THE ZEPPELIN RAIDS.

The actual damage done by the Zeppelins was referred to by Mr. A. J. Balfour in a letter to the Press on August 28th, 1915, when he said :

" That it has caused much suffering to many innocent people is unhappily certain. But even this result, with all its tragedy, has been magnified out of all proportion by ill-informed rumour. I am assured by the Home Office that during the last twelve months seventy-one civilian adults and eighteen children have been killed ; 189 civilian adults and thirty-one children have been injured.

" Judged by numbers this cumulative result of many successive crimes does not equal the single effort of the submarine which, to the unconcealed pride of Germany and the horror of all the world, sent 1,198 unoffending civilians to the bottom in the *Lusitania*. Yet it is bad enough, and we may well ask what military advantage has been gained at the cost of so much innocent blood.

" The answer is easily given. No soldier or sailor has been killed ; seven have been wounded ; and only on one occasion has damage been inflicted which could by any stretch of language be described as of the smallest military importance. Zeppelin raids have been brutal ; but so far they have not been effective."

For obvious reasons the Government withheld information as to the districts visited by the Zeppelins in the later raids, but an authorised description of some of the effects of the Zeppelin raid on the London district on September 8th, 1915, was published in the daily papers about a week after the event. It was stated that experience demonstrated " that the commanders of German aircraft are often grossly in error as to their movements, and have no means whatever of estimating the effect of their promiscuous bombardment, either materially or morally. In every case where damage has been caused it is private property that has suffered, and in most cases this private property has been of the small residential kind. Almost all the unfortunate people who have been killed have not only been non-combatants, but non-combatants of a kind which it has been hitherto the honourable practice of civilised warfare to exempt from attack—that is to say, women and children, small shopkeepers and working men, the sacrifice of whose lives can effect no military purpose whatever, either morally or materially."

Another Air Raid took place on October 13th, in the London area, resulting in the death of over fifty people. It resembled very closely the raid of September 8th.

LORD KITCHENER'S REVIEW OF THE FIRST YEAR OF WAR.

IN the House of Lords on September 15th, 1915, Lord Kitchener, speaking as Minister for War, reviewed the course of events at the front during the preceding few months. As this address gives the most illuminating *rèsumé* of the activities of both the British and French forces during the period, as well as making reference to the Italian and Russian contributions to the cause of the Allies, we cannot do better than print verbatim the speech as reported in the Press :

THE WESTERN FRONT.

" For the last few months," the War Secretary proceeded, " the front held by the Allies in the West has been practically unchanged. This does not mean that there has been any relaxation of active work on the part of the forces in the field, for the continuous local fighting that has taken place all along the line has called for the display of incessant vigilance. Meanwhile our positions have been much strengthened, not only by a careful elaboration of the system of the trench fortifications that already existed, but also by a large increase in the number of heavy guns which have been placed along our lines.

" The Germans have recently on several occasions used gas and liquid fire, and have bombarded our lines with asphyxiating shells, but these forms of attack, lacking as they now do the element of surprise, have failed in their object, and lost much of their offensive value owing to the steps taken by us to counteract the effect of these pernicious methods employed by the enemy.

THE NEW ARMIES.

" As the New Armies became trained and ready to take the field, considerable reinforcements have been sent out to join Sir John French's command, and your lordships will be glad to hear his opinion of these troops communicated to me. He writes :—

> " ' The units appear to be thoroughly well officered and commanded. The equipment is in good order and efficient. Several units of artillery have been tested behind the firing line in the trenches, and I hear very good reports of them. Their shooting has been extremely good, and they are quite fit to take their place in the line.'

These new divisions have now had the opportunity of acquiring by experience of actual warfare that portion of the necessary training of a soldier which it was impossible to give them in this country, and which, once acquired, will enable them effectively to take their place in line with the rest of the British Army. With these additional reinforcements, amounting to eleven Divisions, Sir John French has been able to extend his lines, and take over from the French approximately seventeen miles of additional front.



Photo. Sphere.

The Periscope in use in the French Trenches.



THE ADVANCE THAT FAILED.

THE KAISER: "Have you had enough?"
THE TSAR: "No; Have *you?*"

(By permission of the Proprietors of "PUNCH.")

Lord Kitchener's Review of First Year of War.

THE FRENCH PROGRESS.

"Throughout the summer months the French have fully held their own along an extended line of front, and in some places, notably in Arras, and in Alsace, they have made substantial progress. In the struggle round Arras in early June they captured the whole of the heights of Notre Dame de Lorette, as well as a number of strongly fortified villages around this high ground, thereby securing an area of great tactical importance in view of future operations. In Alsace a number of dominating eminences have been wrested from the enemy, and have been subsequently held in face of formidable counter-attacks. One particularly commanding summit, which overlooks the left bank of the Rhine, in this quarter, and which had been the scene of continuous encounters for many months, has, after changing hands many times, rested finally in the possession of our Allies.

"The French trenches along the entire front have been developed and strengthened, and they now everywhere present a network of almost impregnable fortifications. Of this I have been able to satisfy myself during a visit which I was lately able to pay to our Allies at the invitation of General Joffre, when I was profoundly impressed with the high state of efficiency and the *morale* exhibited by the French Army. It was evident officers and men recognised that the only possible termination to the war is to inflict on the enemy a thorough defeat, and that their resolution to do this was never firmer or more intense. Our Allies' aircraft have been particularly active. They have carried out numerous effective raids on a large scale, penetrating far into hostile territory.

CAMPAIGN IN RUSSIA.

"Turning to the Eastern theatre the enemy, taking advantage of their central position, since early in June have been employing a very large proportion of their forces in strenuous efforts to crush our Russian ally. In the prosecution of these operations, which we have all closely followed, the Germans, in addition to their great numerical superiority, developed vastly preponderating artillery, which enabled them to force the Russians from their defences. The German objective was evidently to destroy the Russian Army as a force in being, and thus to set free large numbers of their troops for action elsewhere, but, as in the case of many other plans arranged by the German Staff during this war, there has been a signal failure to carry out the original intentions. In the history of this war few episodes will stand out more prominently or more creditably than the masterly manner in which the Russian forces, distributed along a line of some 750 miles, have been handled while facing the violent assaults of an enemy greatly superior not only in numbers but especially in guns and munitions.

"The success of this great rearguard action has been rendered possible by the really splendid fighting qualities of the Russian soldier, who, in every case where actual conflict has taken place, has shown himself infinitely superior to his adversary. It is these fighting qualities of the

men of the Russian Army which have empowered her able Generals and competent Staff to carry out the immensely difficult operation of a retirement of a whole line over some 100 to 200 miles, without allowing the enemy to break through at any point, or, by surrounding their forces, to bring about a tactical position which might have involved a surrender of a considerable portion of the Russian Army.

"Thus we see the Russian Army remaining to-day intact as a fighting force. It has doubtless suffered severely from the hard fighting to which it has been subjected during recent months, but the German forces have also had to pay a heavy toll for their advance into Russia, and who will venture to say until the present grips are relaxed which of the armies has suffered the more? It must not be forgotten that Russia, with her vast territory, has always been able ultimately to envelop and annihilate the largest invading armies. In this she is certainly no less capable to-day than she was a century ago.

"As regards the net result, all the Germans can place to their credit is that, at enormous sacrifice, they have captured certain fortresses. But our recent experience shows that the best fortifications, and practically the only ones that can effectively resist the new machinery of war, are those which can be quickly dug deep in the soil. Such trenches to-day form better defences than most of the carefully fortified places of which engineers until lately were so proud.

"The Germans appear almost to have shot their bolt. Their advance into Russia, which at one time was carried out at an average daily rate of approximately five miles, has now diminished to less than one mile a day, and we see the forces which they boastingly described as defeated and broken troops flying before them, still doggedly and pluckily fighting along the whole line, and in some places, indeed, turning on the jaded invaders of their territory and inflicting heavy losses upon them.

"The Russian Army, far from falling out of the fighting lists, as Germany fondly hoped would be the case, is still a powerful and undefeated unit, and the determination and confidence of the troops, fortified by an increasing supply of munitions, have only risen in proportion to the strain which has been imposed upon them.

"In this momentous hour of stress his Imperial Majesty the Tsar has taken executive command of his armies in the field. The enthusiasm created by this step will serve to concentrate all the energies of his officers and men on driving back the invaders, and preventing them from reaching any vital portion of the Empire.

"To sum up, we may fairly say that, while the Germans have prevailed by sheer weight of guns, and at immense cost to themselves, in forcing back the Russian front, nothing but barren territory and evacuated fortresses have been gained; thus their strategy has clearly failed, and victories they claim may only prove, as military history has so often demonstrated, to be defeats in disguise.

ITALIAN ACHIEVEMENTS.

" Towards the end of May Italy ranged herself alongside the Allies and commenced active hostilities. By a series of rapid and brilliant infantry operations their army advanced and occupied positions beyond their frontiers, thus obtaining control of all the principal passes in the Carnic Alps and on the Trentino frontier. The geographical and strategical advantages previously possessed by the enemy were thus neutralised, and the main Italian advance on many very strong positions could be carried out on their Eastern front, extending along the whole valley of the Isonzo as far as the sea. The great difficulties caused by heavy floods and inundations were overcome by successful bridging operations of an extensive nature.

" The occupation of Monte Nero in this theatre was a most brilliant achievement, carried out by the Alpine troops with their well-known skill and daring. The achievements of the Italian artillery have been truly remarkable, and the manner in which heavy pieces have been hauled into almost inaccessible positions on lofty mountain peaks and in spite of great difficulties, evokes universal admiration.

" Under the inspiring leadership of their King, assisted by General Cadorna, the Italian Army now occupies strategic positions of first-rate importance ; the gallant conduct of the infantry of the line in action impressed upon their enemies the great military value of the Italian Army, while the bold feats of the Alpine troops and the Bersaglieri when scaling the rugged mountain sides were a marvellous sample of successful enterprise.

GALLIPOLI OPERATIONS.

" On the Gallipoli Peninsula operations were carried on during June against the Turkish position. Several Turkish trenches were captured and our own lines were appreciably advanced and our positions consolidated. Considerable reinforcements having arrived, a surprise landing on a large scale at Suvla Bay was successfully accomplished on August 6th without any serious opposition. At the same time an attack was launched by the Australian and New Zealand Corps from the Anzac position, and a strong offensive was delivered from Cape Helles in the direction of Krithia. In this latter action the French troops played a prominent part and showed to high advantage their usual gallantry and fine fighting qualities. The attack from Anzac, after a series of hotly-contested actions, was carried to the summit of Sari Bair and Chunuk Bair, which are the dominating positions in this area.

" The arrival of the transports and the disembarkation of the troops in Suvla Bay was designed to enable the troops to support this attack. Unfortunately, however, the advance from Suvla was not developed quickly enough, and the movement forward was brought to a standstill after an advance of about two and a half miles. The result was that the troops from Anzac were unable to retain their position on the crest of the hills, and after being repeatedly counter-attacked they were ordered

to withdraw to positions lower down. These positions, however, have been effectively consolidated, and now joining with the line occupied by the Suvla Bay force form a connected front of more than twelve miles. From the latter position a further attack on the Turkish entrenchments was delivered on the 21st, but after several hours of sharp fighting it was not found possible to gain the summit of the hills occupied by the enemy, and the intervening space being unsuitable for defence the troops were withdrawn to their original position.

" Since then comparative quiet has prevailed and a much needed rest has been given to our troops. In the course of these operations the gallantry and resourcefulness of the Australian and New Zealand troops have frequently formed a subject for eulogy in Sir Ian Hamilton's reports. General Birdwood and his Staff have greatly distinguished themselves both in planning and conducting the operations of the Australian and New Zealand Corps, whose activities have been marked by constant success. Their determination to overcome apparently insuperable difficulties has been no less admirable than their courage in hand-to-hand fighting with the enemy.

" It is not easy to appreciate to their full value the enormous difficulties which have attended the operations in the Dardanelles or the fine temper with which our troops have met them. There is now abundant evidence of a process of demoralisation having set in among the German-led (or rather German-driven) Turks, due, no doubt, to their extremely heavy losses and to the progressive failure of their resources. It is only fair to acknowledge that—judged from a humane point of view—the methods of warfare pursued by the Turks are vastly superior to those which disgraced their German masters.

" Throughout, the co-operation of the Fleet has been intensely valuable, and the concerted action between the sister Services has been, in every way and in the highest degree, satisfactory.

SUCCESS ON THE EUPHRATES.

" In Mesopotamia the troops on the Euphrates have been reinforced. The Turks were attacked and expelled from their entrenched positions barring the way to Nasirieh. A second position to which they retired was also carried. The enemy's resistance there terminated, and Nasirieh was occupied by our troops. In these operations the enemy lost the whole of their artillery, besides large quantities of stores, munitions, and other war material. A few days later a reconnaissance showed that the Euphrates was clear of the enemy for a distance of nearly sixty miles. Since this victory there has been no further fighting on the Euphrates, Tigris or Karum rivers. Climatic conditions in this theatre of war have rendered the operations extremely arduous. The heat has been intense ; swamps and marshes have rendered the country almost impassable ; and the highly successful issue of the expedition is due to the consummate gallantry and dogged determination of the officers and men of the force engaged.



Photo. Illustrated London News.

Victor and Vanquished face to face.

As a result of General Botha's success in German South-West Africa, the surrender of that possession took place at Kilo 500 on the railway line between Otavi and Khorab on July 9th, 1915. The above is a photograph of the scene. General Botha, on the right, is sitting opposite Lt.-Col. Francke, the German military commander, on the left.



A CLEAN SWEEP.

[With Mr. Punch's enthusiastic compliments to General Botha.]

(By permission of the Proprietors of "PUNCH.")

Lord Kitchener's Review of First Year of War.

GENERAL BOTHA'S TRIUMPH.

"General Botha has carried the operations in South Africa to a decisive and victorious end. After the seizure of Windhoek a flying force was concentrated on Karibib, to clear the country on both sides of the railway, and, if possible, to surround the Germans who had fallen back to Otavi. This force occupied Otavi on July 1st, and meanwhile General Britz, who had marched with a force by a long detour through Otio, reached the Eastern extremity of Lake Etosha, and the enemy, finding thenselves completely enveloped and their retreat cut off both East and West, had no alternative but to surrender. On July 9th, 204 German officers and 3,293 men fell into General Botha's hands, a fitting conclusion to a brief and brilliant campaign.

"In East Africa, on June 23rd, a successful attack was made on the German port of Bukoba, on Lake Victoria Nyanza, when the fort, wireless installation and shipping were destroyed, and on July 6th and 11th attacks were carried out by the Navy on the *Königsberg*, which had taken refuge up a creek, with the result that she was completely wrecked. Several raids took place on the Uganda Railway, but the damage done has been trifling. Our patrols have shown considerable enterprise in carrying out reconnaissances all along the frontier, and various successful encounters have been reported."

LATER EVENTS IN SOUTH AFRICA.

On the conclusion of hostilities in South Africa, General Botha set himself to unite the peoples in the Union in the common cause of good government. He urged that the bitterness aroused by the Rebellion and the War should be put aside and that all parties should co-operate together for the national welfare.

At the end of October, 1915, a General Election took place in South Africa, with the result that General Botha's policy was confirmed by an overwhelming majority.

The part which South Africa took in organising forces to conquer German East Africa will be found narrated on a later page.

THE WAR AT HOME.

NOVEMBER, 1914–OCTOBER, 1915.

GENERAL SURVEY.

THE first twelve months of the war witnessed many changes in social and commercial life in England. Some of the most cherished liberties of the subject had to be suspended for the period of the war. The freedom of the Press was rigorously curtailed by the Censor. Nearly three millions of able-bodied men had been taken from civil life for the ever-growing armies; 800,000 workmen had been transferred to the manufacture of munitions. The National expenditure for the coming year, as given by Mr. McKenna in his Budget speech on September 21st, 1915, was estimated at £1,590,000,000, and the National revenue only £305,000,000, leaving a deficit of £1,285,000,000. War is a hard taskmaster and a wanton spendthrift and gambler.

Increased burdens had been placed on the workers by a thirty-four per cent. rise in the price of food stuffs, and the middle classes have been fined an extra forty per cent. on account of Income Tax.

Perhaps the most startling increase of the National expenditure was revealed on September 15th, 1915, when the Prime Minister announced that the war expenditure had reached £3,500,000 a day, and that the gross weekly expenditure during the following weeks would be £35,000,000. Such figures stagger the imagination by their immensity.

THE COALITION MINISTRY.

Owing immediately to the revelation of the shortage in the output of munitions, but due mainly, no doubt, to the not unnatural desire of all parties to have a more definite share in the command of the war, there occurred in May, 1915, a serious political crisis in England that resulted in the break-up of the Liberal Government which, during the nine and a half years of its strenuous ministry had passed so many measures of first-rate importance. Its place was taken by a Coalition Cabinet, comprising at first twelve Liberal, eight Conservative, and one Labour, Members. Mr. Asquith retained the Premiership, while Mr. Lloyd George, succeeded by Mr. McKenna



Photo Newspaper Illustrations.

The Hero of a Machine-Gun Detachment.

"Eyewitness" tells the following story as typical of the innumerable deeds of heroism performed during the desperate fighting round Ypres. During an attack, preceded by a cloud of gas which threatened to paralyse the defence, a private of a machine-gun detachment kept it in action on the parapet of the trench, inflicting severe loss on the enemy, until he finally collapsed, choking and blinded by the fumes. This act of self-sacrifice cost him his life, for the poison had so penetrated his lungs that he died the following day.



Photo. Haines.

Rt. Hon. D. Lloyd George.

During the year 1915 Mr. Lloyd George relinquished the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer to take up the work of organising the manufacture of munitions. A year later he succeeded the late Earl Kitchener as Minister of War.

at the Exchequer, became the head of a new Government department, the Ministry of Munitions. Mr. Balfour, Mr. Bonar Law, Lord Lansdowne and Sir Edward Carson were among the more prominent Unionists to come into power under the new régime. Several resignations and changes have taken place since the formation of the Cabinet, and the number of the Ministers has been increased to twenty-three.

THE MUNITIONS QUESTION.

It was not until the spring of 1915 that the shortage of shells and other forms of ammunition was made known to the public in England. The Battle of Neuve Chapelle and the second Battle of Ypres brought the fact home in a startling manner. It was then realised that there was no hope of the Allies breaking the German line in the West unless shells, more shells, and still more shells, were to be forthcoming. The demand had outgrown the supply, and how to increase that supply was the most vital question before the Coalition Government when it was formed in May. Previous to this event, Mr. Lloyd George had been appointed Chairman of a Government Committee to organise the output of munitions, and on the reconstruction of the Cabinet he continued this work with increased powers and responsibilities, being appointed the first Minister of Munitions this country has known.

The growth of the munitions industry was evidenced in September when the advance of the Allies at Loos and in the Champagne was preceded by a continuous bombardment of the German positions, lasting over some weeks ; also by the facts made public by the Prime Minister on September 15th, when he informed the House of Commons that twenty national shell factories were in full swing, eighteen more were being established, ten other co-operative factories were engaged on the manufacture of smaller shells, 715 works were under Government control in which some 809,000 workmen were employed.

The expenditure of shells in battles in this war had outrun all expectations. In the fortnight's fighting at Neuve Chapelle as much ammunition was expended as in the whole of the Boer War!

INDUSTRIAL UNREST AND REORGANISATION.

The disorganisation of the life and industry of the Nation through the demands made by the war resulted in one or two serious crises in the world of labour. The most serious was the strike of the South Wales miners in July, 1915. For a short time it looked as though the dispute would have serious and far-reaching

consequences, but happily the situation was faced by the Government in the right spirit, and the men returned to work with the satisfaction that the greater part of their demands had been acceded to.

During the year the railway workers received an increase in their wages to the extent of five shillings, this being designated a bonus for the period of the war. In other industries there was a general rise in wages to meet the higher cost of living.

The women workers were organised in a way that had never been known before. Thousands were employed for the first time in factories, whilst thousands more entered the public services and businesses generally to take the place of men who had enlisted for the fighting line. The woman ticket collector and booking clerk soon became commonplaces at railway stations, whilst the " seats of the mighty " at many an hotel, where aforetime the alien waited upon his lord, were placed under the care of the fair sex.

THE BELGIAN REFUGEES.

The housing and general care of the thousands of homeless Belgians who drifted over to this country after the fall of Antwerp has been one of the problems arising out of the war which English people have had to face. That it has been solved to the general satisfaction of both parties is in large measure due to the devoted services of men and women in almost every town in the country, who gave themselves up to the providing of hospitality either in their own homes or in houses acquired for the purpose.

INTERNMENT OF ENEMY ALIENS.

The desirability of interning many of the Austrian and German subjects resident in England became evident in the early months of the war, but no comprehensive scheme was worked out by the Government until after the sinking of the *Lusitania* and the subsequent riots which took place in London and other industrial centres. The countless rumours of Germans in this country acting as spies and sending information to the enemy have for the most part been baseless; but, on the other hand, there have been some proved cases of espionage which had to be dealt with under military law.

THE DRINK QUESTION.

The regulation of the sale of excisable drinks during the war has been the most thorny question which the Government has had to handle. The advance towards total prohibition in Russia and the prohibition of the sale of absinthe in France suggested that it might be advisable to deal in a similar drastic manner with the sale of alcoholic drinks in England. The King, Lord Kitchener and the Archbishop of Canterbury took the lead in a voluntary pledge to prohibit the use of intoxicating drinks in their households, but

unfortunately this excellent example was not generally followed. Mr. Lloyd George's heroic proposals to make people sober by Act of Parliament were so strongly opposed that they were dropped; increased duties on beer were suggested, only to be withdrawn.

The Government then fell back on a Central Control Board for regulating the sale of drink in military areas. Their proposals in this direction received ready acceptance by all parties, and the Control Board was quickly organised and set to work. The results have been generally encouraging. The hours for the sale of liquor have been much curtailed, spirits have been still further diluted, and "treating" has been forbidden. On October 2nd, 1915, the "treating" order was extended, and most industrial areas are now controlled by the Board's regulations.

GOVERNMENT MONOPOLIES AND SUBSIDIES.

Although the British Government has lagged far behind the German Government in the matter of control of the food supply of the nation, it has in a few instances taken possession of stocks, and in the case of meat has become a wholesale importer and distributor; beef to the value of £50,000,000 had been bought, sold and distributed during the first year of war, all supplies to the French Armies passing through the hands of the British Government by arrangement. Sugar has become a Government monopoly.

THE REGISTRATION ACT.

The first National Register Bill was introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. Walter Long on June 29th, 1915. After a considerable amount of criticism it became law in July the same year, and the Registration Forms were duly circulated, and on August 15th every man and woman between 15 and 65 years of age was called upon to fill up a form with particulars as to their age and occupation, and to reply to a query as to whether they would be willing to undertake national service for the army or in the manufacture of munitions. The forms were afterwards collected and classified with the object of making the information given easily available for the

NEW RECRUITING CAMPAIGN,

which in the autumn of 1915 was organised and advanced under the direction of Lord Derby, the new Director of Recruiting appointed by the Government. Lord Derby received the co-operation of the leaders of the Trades Unions throughout the country, who pledged

themselves to find the necessary recruits to meet the demands for more men of enlistment age for the Army. That the campaign was not so successful as was anticipated, the introduction of a Military Service Act in 1916 proves.

THE GOVERNMENT WAR LOANS.

The first Loan for the expenses of the war was promoted in November, 1914, for £350,000,000. In July, 1915, a further four-and-a-half per cent. Loan was floated for which over £585,000,000 was subscribed. A new departure was made in the course of this Loan whereby small amounts could be taken up through the Post Office.

The Loan raised in America for £100,000,000 to correct the balance against this country by reason of the large increase of imports and the falling off of exports was duly authorised by Parliament in October, 1915, but the rate of interest and the general terms of the flotation did not pass without much criticism both in Parliament and outside.

Among the other matters which engaged the thought of the Government and the attention of the people at home generally, mention should be made of the precautions taken against Zeppelin raids by the installation of anti-aircraft guns near the larger centres of population, the restrictions put upon the lighting of the streets and houses, and the new policies which were issued for insurance of property against risks from bombs. That all these precautions were warranted is evidenced by the wide area which the Zeppelins have covered in their visits to this country.

TROOP TRAIN DISASTER.

On May 22nd, 1915, the most terrible British railway disaster on record occurred on the Caledonian line at Quintinshill, a few miles north of Carlisle, when over 200 people were killed and 246 injured. At the Board of Trade inquiry into the cause of the accident, James Tinsley, the signalman in charge at the Quintinshill cabin, admitted that he quite forgot that a stationary local train was occupying the up-line when he accepted a troop train from the north and passed it on to the Gretna section. As a result of this neglect, the troop train, which was packed with officers and men of the 7th Royal Scots on the way to the front, ran into the local and became a complete wreck. The scenes that followed were of the most terrible nature, as, before warning could be given, a London to Scotland express crashed into the *débris*, thus involving three trains in the disaster. At the Assizes James Tinsley was sentenced to three years' penal servitude and Meakin to eighteen months' imprisonment.



Child Victims of the War.

Children from Ypres, wounded by German shells, being tended by nurses at La Panne.



The King at the Front.

THE KING AT THE FRONT.

IN the first months of the war His Majesty the King remained in England, devoting much time to the visiting of the wounded in hospitals in all parts of the country. In this service for his people he had the devoted support of Her Majesty the Queen and other members of the royal household. Meantime, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales had gone on active service, receiving an appointment on the staff of Sir John French. Also his Majesty's second son, Prince Albert, was serving under Admiral Sir John Jellicoe on H.M.S. *Collingwood.*

In December, 1914, His Majesty took a bold step. He decided to go himself to France and see his brave soldiers in the field. This welcome visit was referred to in opening sentences of Sir John French's dispatch from General Headquarters dated February 2nd, 1915. Sir John said :

" In the period under review the salient feature was the presence of His Majesty the King in the field. His Majesty arrived at Headquarters on November 30th, and left on December 5th. At a time when the strength and endurance of the troops had been tried to the utmost throughout the long and arduous battle of Ypres-Armentieres, the presence of His Majesty in their midst was of the greatest possible encouragement. His Majesty visited all parts of the extensive area of operations, and held numerous inspections of the troops behind the line of trenches."

At the end of October, 1915, His Majesty entered on another visit, but, unfortunately, this was brought to a premature conclusion by an accident, the King being thrown from his horse during the course of an inspection of the troops. The horse fell upon him and caused severe bruising and much pain. The King was conveyed back to England on an Ambulance ship, and maintained great fortitude amidst the inconveniences attendant upon a rough passage across the Channel. On arrival home he dictated a message from his sick bed, finishing with the words :

> " It is a matter of sincere regret to me that my accident should have prevented my seeing all the troops I had intended but during my stay amongst you I have seen enough to fill my heart with admiration of your patient, cheerful endurance of life in the trenches, a life either of weary monotony or of terrible tumult.
>
> " It is the dogged determination evinced by all ranks which will at last bring you to victory.
>
> " Keep the goal in sight, and remember it is the final lap that wins."

A HEROINE OF THE WAR.

HOW NURSE CAVELL MET HER DEATH.

THE whole world was deeply moved during the month of October, 1915, by the news which was received from the American Minister at Brussels, that the German Military Governor in Belgium had permitted the death sentence to be carried out on Miss Edith Cavell, who had been charged and convicted on her own admission of harbouring and assisting English and Belgian subjects to escape, who were in danger in that country. A wave of horror and indignation met the news of the execution in every civilised country. In America the Press was unanimous in condemnation of the deed. The *Chicago Journal*, referring to it, said : " Assisting prisoners to escape is by military law a crime, but by every instinct of humanity it is a virtue, a virtue inseparable from all Western ideals of womanhood."

Miss Cavell was an English lady who, from the commencement of the war, had given herself to the nursing of wounded soldiers in Belgium. She had tended many wounded Germans with the same devotion as characterised her ministration to the Belgians.

Nurse Cavell died like a true heroine. This is witnessed by the report made by the Rev. H. S. T. Gahan, British chaplain at Brussels, touching his last interview with her on the night she was executed. Mr. Gahan says :

" On Monday evening, October 11th, I was admitted, by special passport from the German authorities, to the prison of St. Gilles, where Miss Edith Cavell had been confined for ten weeks. The final sentence had been given early that afternoon.



Nurse Edith Cavell, Heroine and Martyr.

Reproduced by the courtesy of the "Illustrated London News."

"To my astonishment and relief I found my friend perfectly calm and resigned. But this could not lessen the tenderness and intensity of feeling on either part during that last interview of almost an hour.

"Her first words to me were upon a matter concerning herself personally, but the solemn asseveration which accompanied them was made expressedly in the light of God and eternity. She then added that she wished all her friends to know that she willingly gave her life for her country, and said:

"'I have no fear or shrinking; I have seen death so often that it is not strange or fearful to me.' She further said: 'I thank God for this ten weeks' quiet before the end. Life has always been hurried and full of difficulty. This time of rest has been a great mercy. They have all been very kind to me here. But this I would say, standing as I do in view of God and of eternity, I realise that patriotism is not enough. I must have no hatred or bitterness towards anyone.'

"We partook of the Holy Communion together, and she received the Gospel message of consolation with all her heart. At the close of the little service I began to repeat the words, 'Abide with me,' and she joined softly in the end.

"We sat quietly talking until it was time for me to go. She gave me parting messages for relations and friends. She spoke of her soul's needs at the moment, and she received the assurance of God's Word as only the Christian can do.

"Then I said 'Good-bye,' and she smiled and said 'We shall meet again.'

"The German military chaplain was with her at the end, and afterwards gave her Christian burial.

"He told me, 'She was brave and bright to the last. She professed her Christian faith, and that she was glad to die for her country. She died like a heroine.'"

The memory of Nurse Cavell will never die. She will rank with Florence Nightingale as one of the noblest types of English womanhood.

THE WITHDRAWAL FROM GALLIPOLI.

DECEMBER, 1915.

WHEN all other memories of the great war have in some measure been softened by time, there is one memory that will always remain peculiarly vivid and poignant in the British mind; for all time there will lie engraved upon it, in letters that nothing can erase, the word "Gallipoli." The records of warfare hold nothing in which all the elements of tragedy and of military glory are so strangely blended as they are in the story of the costly "gamble" of the Dardanelles campaign, which ended in such bitter failure—yet in a failure so completely robbed of its gravest dangers that, paradoxically, it will always shine upon the pages of history as one of the most conspicuous successes that ever crowned British arms.

The whole train of events connected with the Gallipoli struggle and withdrawal has burned itself so fiercely into the national imagination that it is only necessary to recapitulate it in the very briefest outline. The story of the landing on the peninsula has already been told, and when we last dealt with that campaign, the fighting had settled down into the deadlock of trench warfare. The public had been assured by Mr. Winston Churchill that we were only "a few miles" from victory; but as the long lists of casualties caused by the fire of the Turks (from which the peninsula offered no single shelter) mounted up, and as sickness continued to spread with alarming steadiness among our troops, it became more and more apparent that the prize which lay so near, and which (if won) would have transformed the whole face of the war, was unattainable save by an expenditure of blood and treasure which no nation could possibly afford. The Turks were in a position which might have been expressly designed by Nature for purposes of defence. They were holding—to use Mr. Buchan's metaphor—the top of a steep staircase; and, after so many heroic attempts to climb the stairs had vainly been made (very largely by the Australian and New Zealand contingents), rumours became increasingly current towards the end of 1915 that the Peninsula was to be evacuated.

On October 20th of that year, Sir Charles Munro (who had succeeded Sir Ian Hamilton in the command of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force) received orders from Lord Kitchener to proceed to the Dardanelles for the purpose of making a report on the advisability (or otherwise) of continuing the military



Drawn by S. Begg from Sketch by British Naval Officer.

Last Scenes at the Evacuation of Gallipoli, as seen from a British Warship.

"The End of a Very Gallant Adventure" is the title given to his work by the naval officer from whose sketch the above diagrammatic drawing has been made. The whole movement was carried out so skilfully and secretly on the night of January 8th and 9th that the Turkish troops had little idea of what was actually taking place. The casualties on the British side were reported to be negligible.



COPYRIGHT "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD 55 FLEET STREET LONDON E C

campaign. Later, Lord Kitchener himself visited the scene of operations, during a tour of the Near East. In his dispatch dated March 6th, 1916, Sir Charles Munro describes in detail how, after a thorough review of the situation, he was convinced, by " arguments irrefutable in their conclusions," that a complete evacuation was the only wise course to pursue. Had not the natural difficulties of the task been insuperable, the havoc wrought among the troops by the great storm of November might have forced this decision. The horrors of this storm, and of the biting frost which followed it, recall the worst memories of the Crimea. " Frozen, buffeted by wind and sleet, with hardly a possibility of motion to keep the circulation alive, the men endured agonies. Sentries watching through the loopholes in the parapets were found dead at their posts when their turn came to be relieved, frozen solid, their stiff fingers still clutching the rifle in an iron-fast grip, their blackened face still leaning under its sackcloth curtain against the loophole."

" The problem of the evacuation," to quote from Mr Buchan's narrative, " fell into three parts: Suvla, Anzac, and Cape Helles. The whole thing was a gigantic gamble with fate, but every precaution was taken to lessen the odds. The plan, which was mainly the work of General Birdwood, was to remove the *matériel,* including the heavy guns, by instalments during a period of ten days, working only by night. A large portion of the troops would also be got off during these days, certain picked battalions being left to the last. New lines of trenches would be constructed to cover the embarkation points in case a rearguard action became necessary. Everything must be kept normal during the daylight—the usual artillery shelling and sprints of rifle fire. Every morning before daybreak steps must be taken to hide the results of the night's work. Any guns brought nearer the shore must be covered up so as to be unrecognisable by an enemy airplane. Success depended on two things mainly—fine weather and secrecy."

By December 18th all preparations for the final evacuation of Suvla and Anzac were ready, and for the next three days, while the last embarkations took place, the weather (by a miracle which the troops attributed to the special intervention of Providence) was completely calm. Thanks to this fact, the ingenious schemes which had been devised for bluffing the Turks were so successful that the Allied forces were removed with a total casualty list of one man wounded.

Greater anxiety was now felt, however, for Cape Helles. The game of "bluff" had succeeded once, and it was hardly likely to succeed so well a second time. Nevertheless, when all arrangements were well in hand, early in January, for leaving Cape Helles, the weather once more played the *rôle* of ally. Now it was rough, but in such a way that, while it did not make the work of embarkation easy for the evacuating army, it rendered observation by the Turks almost impossible; with the results that, in refutation of every copy-book maxim and every precedent of military history, Cape Helles was left without loss—the only booty falling to the enemy being a few old and worn-out guns.

So ended this bitter and astonishing chapter of the war. This is not the time nor the place to forestall the many heated controversies that will centre around the haunted slopes of Gallipoli, or to attempt an estimate of the general effect which the Dardanelles campaign had upon the great conflict as a whole. For the moment we can only see the tragedy and wonder of it all.

THE BAGDAD EXPEDITION AND THE SIEGE OF KUT.

IN September, 1915, it will be remembered, the Turkish defence at Kut-el-Amara was broken, and, too easily elated (it would seem) by this success, Sir John Nixon and the Indian military authorities ordered General Townshend to advance on Bagdad. General Townshend himself realised the difficulties of the situation, but, in spite of his protest, his instructions were unaltered; and thus he embarked upon one of the most impossible adventures in all military history. He had at his command little more than a single division, and his base on the sea was more than three hundred miles away—his only line of communication being a river full of dangerous shallows and sandbanks. The country all around, with its deserts and marshes and its hot Asian sun, was perilous in the extreme to the health of the white troops; while General Townshend's army was not only outnumbered by the enemy immediately opposed to it, but could not, like that of the Turks, be easily reinforced. Surely no General ever set out upon so hopeless an undertaking.



Drawn by Christopher Clark.

The 2nd Dorsets at Kut-el-Amara, attacking the Turkish Redoubts.

Nevertheless, it opened well. After the defeat at Kut, the early days of October, 1915, saw the Turks retreating rapidly before the British advance, which proceeded partly by land and partly by river. On the 4th of that month the advance was fifty miles up stream from Kut, and by the 23rd the British force was over half-way to Bagdad itself. It was destined, however, to proceed little further. Beyond Lajj, in the neighbourhood of Ctesiphon where our troops fought a successful engagement on November 22nd, the Turks were found to be in a very strong defensive position; reinforcements were rushing to their aid, and the tide began to turn in their favour. On November 24th they attacked, and, though they themselves suffered more heavily in actual numbers, our casualties, amounting to about a third of our whole force, were far greater relatively; and by midnight of the 25th our retreat had begun.

Happily for our small army, the enemy had been so severely handled that his pursuit was very slow. But, even as it was, General Townshend marched twenty-seven miles before daring to halt; and, after a rest of but a few hours, a further fifteen miles were covered. Though now only four miles from Kut, however, his troops were so completely exhausted that it was not until the next day that they were able to stagger into the town itself. Here the Turks quickly closed in upon them from all sides, and the great siege began.

British reinforcements under General Gorringe were on the way, but he was delayed as much by the floods as by the great courage of the Turks, fighting under German leadership; and with his second failure, in April, 1916, to win through at Sanna-i-Yat, Kut was clearly doomed. General Townshend maintained a magnificent resistance for 143 days, towards the end of which period the daily ration had been reduced to four ounces of flour and a little horseflesh. The final exhaustion of supplies made surrender inevitable, and on April 29th, the fall of Kut was announced by the War Office. On the same day a communiqué, issued in Constantinople, gave the number of prisoners that fell into the hands of the Turks as: 5 generals, 277 British and 274 Indian officers, and 13,000 men. As in the case of the Gallipoli campaign, it is as yet too early to attempt any final decision with regard to the controversial issues, military and political, raised by this ill-starred expedition towards Bagdad. It is clear that it will form the basis of much searching discussion and criticism for many years to come.

THE INVASION OF SERBIA.

OCTOBER—NOVEMBER, 1915.

THE failure of the Anglo-French expedition in Gallipoli had far-reaching consequences in the Balkans. Bulgaria was not slow in indicating how she read the meaning of the Allies' failure. Tsar Ferdinand had never been over friendly to the Allies. The unhealed sore of the second Balkan War has caused him to set his heart on revenge upon Serbia, and whilst the cause of Serbia was linked up with that of the Allies, his neutrality was never sincere. The disaster which overcame the Russians in Galicia was another contributing influence to the decision which Ferdinand came to in October, 1915, to join in an offensive against Serbia. This decision was announced when the Austrian and German forces under General Mackensen had made good the passage of the Danube at Belgrade. Serbia was thus placed in a position of the utmost difficulty. Her gallant army had, on three occasions since the war started, driven back the invaders from the North-West, but in Bulgaria she had a new invader that threatened her from both the South and East. Her one-time Ally, the King of Greece, turned a deaf ear to all her entreaties for help, and the Allies who had made a hasty landing at Salonika, proved powerless to join hands with her.

The Serbian Army put up a heroic defence of their country, but from the first they were overwhelmed by armies of immense size, with the fullest equipment of guns and ammunition. Pestilence and famine had sorely depleted their own ranks. Forced to retreat, stage by stage, they faced the foe anew, hoping against hope that the sound of the guns of the French, under General Sarrail, might fall upon their ears. But it was not to be. The Bulgarian invasion from the east had been too rapid and strong for the Allies. General Teodorov's army of 125,000 men had pentetrated as far as Uskub before the end of October, and the fall of Nish, on November 6th, threatened the Serbian forces to the North.



Drawn by D. Macpherson for The Sphere.

The Retreat of the Heroic British Nurses from Serbia.



Photo. by R. Marianovitch: Topical.

The Serbian General Staff, in the Great Retreat, crossing the Bridge of the Viziers.

After the fall of Uskub, the Serbian Southern Army was cut off from the Army of the North, whilst the Allies had to conduct an entirely separate campaign on the Krevolak-Strumnitza line. An attempt by General Sarrail to link up with the Serbians defending the Babuna Pass was frustrated by the offensive from the North, and the fall of Monastir.

The retreat of the Serbian Northern Army into Montenegro and the Southern Army into Macedonia and Albania was effected amidst the rigors of winter. Snow lay on the ground in the mountains, the motor transports broke down, and ox-wagons and country carts had to be used. With the Army went thousands of civilian refugees and their scanty belongings, many starting on a journey which terminated in death from exposure and exhaustion on the way. The staffs of the hospitals, sent out by British and French funds to fight the dreaded typhus and other diseases, were scattered. Some of the nurses, after a hazardous journey through recurring snow-storms, reached Salonika in safety. Others remained and were taken prisoners by the Bulgarians. King Peter, the Serbian Court and Government retreated with the Northern Army from Nish to Novi-Bazar, and thence to Montenegro. Crippled with rheumatism, the King lamented that his age and infirmities prevented his fighting, but he bore his share of suffering with fortitude, and showed himself a true father to his stricken people. After unparalleled sufferings, the Serbian Army at last found a resting-place, but it was a starved and disheartened body of men that arrived in Albania. Thousands perished by the way ; later, the remnnant was transferred to the island of Corfu, there to rest and await fresh equipment for the time when the re-conquest of their country would be practicable.

By the conquest of Serbia, the Central Powers won a way to Constantinople through Bulgaria by the Ottoman railway, whilst the Danube route was also opened out for transport. For the Allies, this page of the history of the war was dark in the extreme

RUSSIA'S GREAT ADVANCE.

JANUARY—AUGUST, 1916.

THE year 1915 temporarily shattered the high hopes which had been entertained at the outset of the war of a sweeping and decisive Russian triumph. The failure of our ally was traceable, as we know, to a lamentable shortage of munitions. The difficulty (and, as it ultimately proved, the impossibility) of forcing the Dardanelles made it clear that to a considerable extent Russia would have to rely upon herself for the manufacture of guns and ammunition; and, once this fact was realised, she set about the task with great earnestness. And so rapid was her progress in its fulfilment that the closing weeks of 1915 already marked a turn of fortune's wheel in her favour, while the present year has seen her gain the complete ascendancy over her enemies.

The Russian operations extend over so wide a field that it is impossible here to give more than a brief outline of the main events in her campaign since the time when our last record broke off. In November, 1915, it will be recalled, Russian troops scored a considerable success at Kolki on the Styr, where many prisoners fell to them; while, west of Riga, Kemuenen and Aenting were occupied. December saw victories in Persia; while at the end of that month a great offensive in Galicia was launched upon the Austrian positions covering Czernowitz, between the Pruth and the Dniester. Fierce fighting ensued for some weeks, the enemy's entrenchments being very formidable and the Russian progress at first somewhat slow. Simultaneously, a successful advance was made along the Sarny-Kovel railway.

In the middle of January, a fresh Russian offensive, which developed with remarkable rapidity, was opened on the Caucacus front. The Turkish centre at Köpri-Keni was broken along a line of sixty-six miles, and the Turks driven back on Erzrum. The Russians brought up their heavy artillery with great despatch, and on February 12th the bombardment of the town began. One fort was captured on the 13th; others were taken on the two succeeding days; and on the 16th the Grand Duke Nicholas was able to announce the complete fall of Erzrum. The fleeing Turks were pursued. Mush and Antilat were wrested from them, and by April 17th Trebizond had fallen into the hands of the Grand Duke. Meanwhile a new Russian movement on Bagdad had been in progress.



Drawn by H. C. Seppings-Wright for Illus. London News.

Russians bringing up Guns and Ammunition for Assault at Erzrum.

The march of the Russian Army of the Caucasus to Erzrum, through frozen mountains, in the depth of winter, with an icy wind blowing sheets of snow across the track, was a feat hardly less wonderful than the actual storming of the forts. The Caucasus Army succeeded in surmounting steep mountains protected not only by frost, but by wire entanglements and other defences, and assaulted the fortress after an artillery preparation. The assault on the forts and the principal position lasted from February 11th to February 19th, inclusive. 126 pieces of artillery were captured and 13,000 men.



Drawn by A. Forestier from a Sketch by H. C. Seppings-Wright. I.L.N.

Russian General Reading Despatches by Torchlight on the Eastern Front.

Russia's Great Advance.

The offensive in Galicia, under General Namoff, who was facing Field-Marshal Hindenburg, was resumed with fierce determination. The increasing efficiency of the Russian artillery had now become very clearly apparent, and on February 8th, the enemy were driven over to the west bank of the Dneister.

With the coming of June Russia began to strike hard blows at many points. On the 14th of that month General Brusiloff's four armies advanced from Pripet to the Roumanian frontier, and large bodies of prisoners were secured. The advance was continued on June 6th, and four days later a new movement towards Czernowitz was started by General Lechitsky, who captured the town within the next fortnight. Meanwhile, the Austrian centre at Bucacz was attacked. A highly successful advance, inaugurated on June 24th, cleared the Bukovina by the 28th, and the month closed well with General Lechitsky's defeat of the Austrians on a front twenty-five miles east of Kolomea.

July opened with a Russian offensive at Smerzoo and Baranovitchi, where Hindenburg's front was pierced on the 3rd. On the following day Russian troops ni the Lutsk salient cut the railway from Hungary, and, on the 6th, after a great battle north of the salient, the enemy were pushed back eleven miles along the Sarny-Kovel railway, and were compelled, within the two subsequent days, to retire another twenty-five miles and to cross the Stokhod. On July 1st the Austrians were driven across the Styr, and by the 24th the Russians were only twelve miles from Brody, which they occupied on the 28th—a day after the Grand Duke's troops in Armenia had succeeded in taking Erzingam. Some idea of the intensity of the fighting during this period is suggested by the fact that between June 4th and July 10th the Austro-German losses were officially reported as 5,620 officers and 266,000 men, with 312 guns and 866 machine guns.

By August 7th the Russians opposing the Austrian centre were within twelve miles of Stanislau, which they entered three days later. General Brusiloff crossed the Zlota Lipi, and on August 15th General Lechitsky reached Solotunia. Meanwhile a new offensive west of Lake Van had commenced, and the Russians re-occupied Mush and other places which had passed from their hands during the Turkish counter-offensive of May. By this date it was estimated that the Russian captures from the beginning of the big offensive movements totalled 358,000 prisoners; and the great change which had taken place in the fortunes of our Ally was clearly reflected in the dramatic entry of Roumania into the war.

VERDUN.

February—June, 1916.

A BRITISH artillery officer, returning home on leave, after going through the first strenuous months of the war, remarked that his battery had had to unlearn most of the knowledge gained at pre-war manœuvres. The struggle for Verdun has likewise caused many military theories to be relegated to the obsolete past. Even now the new facts that the struggle has brought forth are only partially comprehended by the lay mind. To the German High Command, however, their impression has been seared as by a hot iron, for the wooded heights of the Meuse, encircling the Eastern gateway to France, and the plain of the Woevre, opened into yawning pits by the most stupendous hurricane of shells, have engulfed the pride of the army of the Crown Prince.

The early days of the war had seen Verdun in sore straits. It was all but invested by the Crown Prince when the victory of the Allies at the Marne compelled the Germans to retreat, and General Sarrail was able to push forward his line to a strong defensive position. In the spring of 1915 the French won more ground on the Woevre at Les Eparges, but the enemy still retained hold on the St. Mihiel salient. The attempts of the Crown Prince to advance his line to join hands with Von Stantz at St. Mihiel were all frustrated, and in the early part of the present year the position on the Verdun front could be best described as a deadlock. At the same time, the German High Command knew full well that the Allies were preparing for an offensive on a great scale, and it is conjectured that the counter-offensive by the Germans at Verdun was planned with the object of frustrating the Allies and disorganising their carefully-arranged plans. Further, the success which had attended the German offensive against Russia in the Autumn of 1915, had created a sense of optimism among the military staff of the Kaiser, who argued that given sufficient artillery preparation it was possible to break the French line at Verdun, and so bring an end to the war on the Western front. That this belief was held by Germans is borne out by the report which was given currency in the early days of the struggle. It was stated that in exhorting his troops to the attack, the Crown Prince promised that peace would be signed in Verdun. General von Dermling, commanding the 15th (Strassburg) Corps, also told his men that the projected offensive would be the last that would be undertaken against France.

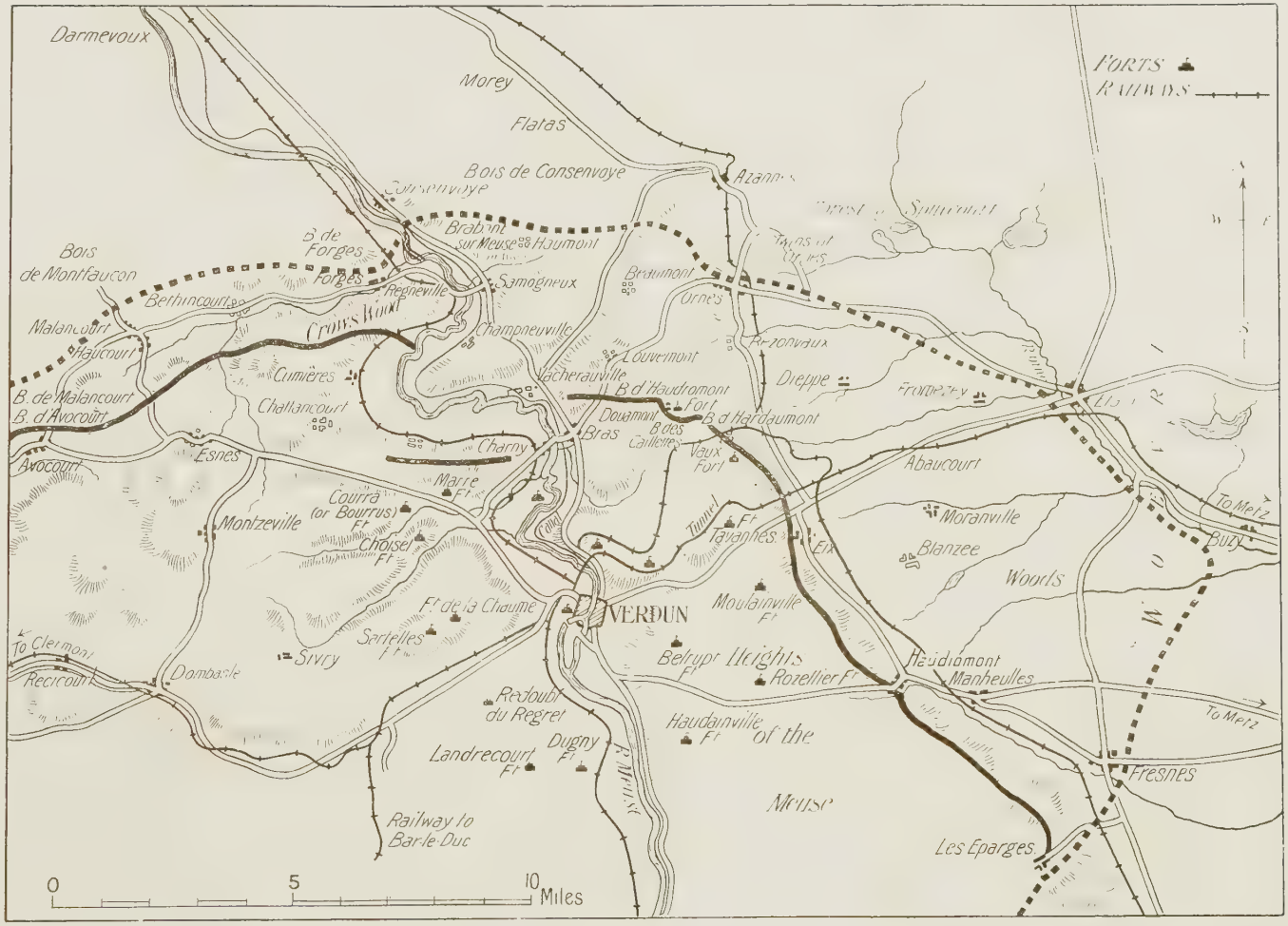
The plan was to launch such an overwhelming attack by fifteen divisions that the city would be in German hands in



French Official Photo.

A Corner of Verdun during the Bombardment by the Germans.

Verdun is deserted by all but its garrison of soldiers and firemen; the nearness of the combat on the north and east made the evacuation of the town by the civil population imperative. Many of the buildings in the town are sand-bagged at their base and guarded by helmeted French soldiers.—*From report received in early days of battle.*



Map of Verdun.

The map shows the principal forts and the position of the French line at the beginning of the Battle and after the great attack in April.

four days, when another fifteen divisions would be ready to open the road to Paris. But the enemy left *the* all-important factor out of their calculations—the spirit of the French army. Outnumbered at the commencement of the struggle, imperfectly equipped, and occupying trenches that had been allowed to fall into disrepair, the defenders of Verdun put up such a resistance that the waves of the attack were thrown back time after time.

The prelude to the struggle was witnessed in the month of January, when the Germans kept the Allies busy all along the Western front by a succession of feint attacks. These were interpreted as attempts to test the strength of the Allies' lines and prevent concentration at the arranged point of attack. Meantime the Crown Prince had been receiving reinforcements from the interior to the extent of three new divisions, including one from Serbia. During the early days of February at least thirteen new divisions appeared in the West, the concentration being principally along a section not exceeding twenty miles in length in Champagne, Argonne and Lorraine. These movements of infantry were accompanied by the massing of enormous quantities of artillery, consisting of six and twelve inch howitzers and some siege guns brought from the Eastern front. At the same time the Germans gained a temporary superiority in the air, largely owing to the use of the Fokker machine, and made use of this for bombing the lines of communication of the Allies. Zeppelins also appeared on the scene and on the day when the battle opened one was brought to the ground in flames by anti-aircraft guns near Revigny.

The city of Verdun occupies a position on both sides of the river Meuse. The city itself lies in a hollow. On the north bank the ground rises to some low hills on which is situate the ridge of Charny; on the right are the Heights of the Meuse, some 500 feet above the valley level. This tableland to the west of Verdun is some five miles across, and it has been among the villages and farms of these heights that the fiercest fighting has taken place. A glance at the accompanying map will indicate the position of the chain of fortresses which had been organised by the French for the defence of the city. These fortresses bore no resemblance to the elaborate concrete works with steel cupolas which were used by the Belgians at Liège and Namur in the opening days of the war; they were a series of trenches in strong positions for defence. The fact that Verdun was a pronounced salient and that all supplies for the fortresses to the east must needs pass through the city, made the work of defence

the more difficult. From the very commencement the city itself was exposed to the shells of the German long-distance guns, and the lines of communication were therefore constantly menaced.

That Verdun was the real objective of the German attack became apparent about the middle of February. On the 16th, an intermittent bombardment began and the city was cleared of the remaining civilian population. French airmen reported that the enemy had massed in the woods of Forges, Consenvoye and the Forest of Spincourt an immense park of artillery. On the morning of the 21st the real bombardment began, 4-inch, 7-inch, and huge Austrian 13-inch guns being utilised for the attack, which, in the first instance, was confined to the advance lines of the French. These were quickly demolished, and the German infantry moved forward . So intense had been the bombardment that the French had been forced out of their firing trenches, and had retired to their reserves. But they were not to stay very long in these. On the 22nd a fresh bombardment began and they were driven steadily back until their front occupied an almost straight line from Samogneux to the south end of Herbebois. At about the same time the French line in the Woevre was drawn in for about four miles. The following days saw further desperate fighting, the French contesting every inch of the ground with the utmost bravery, but being compelled by the overwhelming number of the enemy to give way. Friday, the 25th, witnessed a terrific struggle for the positions Poivre and Douamont, tenaciously held by the French. It was a day of great slaughter. At one time it looked as though the village of Douamont must be captured, but a notable stand of the 3rd Regiment of Zouaves saved the situation. Nevertheless, the whole French front on the heights of the Meuse was in a critical state, and though the Germans had not succeeded in entering Verdun in the four days as arranged on their programme of attack, they had gained four miles of strongly fortified ground. It has been stated that on this critical day the Kaiser with his staff watched through their field glasses the attack on Douamont, and so certain was the German High Command that the key of Verdun would immediately be in their hands, that the tidings were prematurely flashed to Berlin.

On the morning of the 26th, General Petain, who had taken over the command of the defences of Verdun the day before, launched a successful counter-attack on the Germans at Douamont, and from this date their advance in this direction was stayed ; the first stage of the Battle of Verdun had ended ; the frontal attack had failed.



French Official Photo.

The Defence of Verdun.
Getting ready Barbed Wire.



HELD!

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH.")

But the battle was by no means ended. Early in March the second stage commenced, when the Germans struck at the French from the North-West. Gradually the fighting in this direction developed into a struggle for a hill position known as Mort Homme ; which was recognised by both sides as the key to the western bank of the Meuse. At the same time the Germans made a further attack on the Douamont position by way of Vaux Fort. Both these attempts were doomed to failure. A third venture which commenced about the middle of March to take Mort Homme by a flank attack likewise failed. This last-named struggle lasted well on into the month of April, and although the French were forced to give some ground at Bethencourt, Malancourt and Harcourt, they retained the vital position for the defence of the city. They had, in fact, achieved by their heroic defence, a great victory for France.

On September 13th President Poincaré, accompanied by Generals Joffre, Petain, Nivelle, and Dubois, visited Verdun to distribute the decorations awarded to the town by the heads of the Allied nations. Speaking with great feeling the President said :

" Representatives of the Allied countries had agreed to meet in the inviolate citadel to offer in common a tribute of recognition to the brave men who had saved the world, and the proud city which has warded off so many blows against liberty.

" The supreme hopes of Imperial Germany had been shattered against the walls of Verdun, where the Germans had tried to secure an astounding spectacular success. With tranquil firmness France had replied, ' You do not pass ! ' . . .

" The soldiers of Verdun. They sowed and they watered with their blood the crop which rises to-day. The name of Verdun represents henceforth what is finest and purest and best in the French army. It has become, as it were, a synthetic synonym for patriotism, bravery and generosity.

" Verdun will be reborn. From the ashes the destroyed villages will rise again, and for centuries the name of Verdun will continue to resound as a clamour of victory and a cry of joy uttered by delivered humanity."

THE IRISH REBELLION.

APRIL, 1916.

MANY fond dreams were cherished in the early days of the war that, in the heat of the great world conflict, Ireland might become welded into a united nation; but all such dreams received a rude shock when the news of the Irish Rebellion was announced. Sir Roger Casement, as recorded on page 69, reached the west coast of Ireland on April 21st. It is not yet possible, perhaps, to estimate with certainty the exact purpose or influence of his dramatic appearance; but events followed very swiftly upon his arrival. There was an immediate rising of the Sinn Feiners (a sect of Republicans) in Dublin. The rebels were in sufficient force to occupy St. Stephen's Green, to take the Post Office, to cut the telegraphic and telephonic communications of the city, and to hold Liberty Hall, the Town Court, the City Hall, and the principal railway stations. Fierce fighting ensued for a time, and it was not until some days later that the rebels were brought to bay. Though this sudden reign of terror was confined for the most part to Dublin, slighter disturbances occurred in the South and West of Ireland, and martial law, which was at once proclaimed in the capital, was extended subsequently to the whole country. Altogether some 300 people, soldiers and civilians, are said to have lost their lives.

The Rebellion caused much stir in English political circles. Sir Edward Carson at once offered to co-operate with Mr. Redmond in crushing the rebels. Meanwhile, Mr. Birrell, the Secretary for Ireland, resigned his position in the Government, and Lord Wimborne relinquished the office of Lord Lieutenant. The continued execution of the rebel chiefs—up to May 13th thirteen had been shot, including among their number several men of well-known intellectual gifts—increased the uneasiness of the Nationalist and Liberal parties, and there was general relief when it was announced that Mr. Asquith was to visit Ireland in person and be admitted to the Irish Privy Council. Upon his return from a week spent in visiting Dublin, Cork and other parts of the island, the Premier stated that the existing machinery of government had broken down, and that all Ireland felt that this was a unique opportunity for a settlement by consent; and he added that the Cabinet had appointed Mr. Lloyd George to be the informal negotiator of such a settlement.

After himself visiting Ireland, Mr. Lloyd George announced his solution. The Home Rule Act was to be set up for the period of the war and for a year after, but was not to apply to six Ulster counties, or to Belfast or Londonderry. Sir Edward



British Official Photo.

The Resting Place for Two Comrades.
A Scene on the Western Front.

Carson and Mr. John Redmond provisionally agreed; but the English Unionists could not see their way to consent to Mr. Lloyd George's proposals, and Lord Wimborne again took up the reins at Dublin Castle, and, later, Mr. Henry Duke, K.C., was appointed Chief Secretary.

ROGER CASEMENT.

THOSE who have been lamenting of recent times that modern life has killed romance have received a tragic denial of their theory in the story of Sir Roger Casement. Sir Roger, a man of very great intellectual qualities, had been for many years one of His Majesty's Consuls, and, in recognition of his excellent services in different parts of the world, especially in Putumayo, had been created a knight in 1911. With the advent of war, however, his intense Irish Nationalist sentiments caused him, apparently, to see in the great world conflict an opportunity for the assertion of the claims of his own country, and drove him into the arms of England's enemy. He was received into Germany, and was allowed to visit the Irish in the prison camps, where, it would seem, he endeavoured to recruit for his own ends an Irish Force.

On Sunday, April 21st, he suddenly appeared off the West Coast of Ireland in a German auxiliary cruiser, disguised as a Dutch trading vessel, which was accompanied by a German submarine. The vessel, which was said to have carried arms and ammunition, was ordered to follow a British Patrol to Queenstown; but after doing so for some time, she flew the German flag and sank herself. The crew were saved, and from a collapsible boat put out by the submarine, Sir Roger Casement and two men were taken prisoners.

Sir Roger was brought to England and put into the Tower. Towards the end of June he was charged, at Bow Street, with high treason, Sir F. E. Smith being the prosecutor for the Crown. On the closing day of the trial, the prisoner made a very eloquent and dramatic statement, entering fully into Irish politics and Irish aspirations. He maintained the right of the Irishman to levy war upon a governing Power to whom he owned no allegiance and declared himself to be bound by Irish opinion alone. After he had spoken for a great length of time, a verdict of "Guilty" was brought in, and Sir Roger was condemned to death. He was executed at Pentonville Prison on the morning of August 3rd.

DAYLIGHT SAVING.

MAY—OCTOBER, 1916.

THE war has been responsible for much hasty legislation; but among the many emergency measures that have been rushed through the House of Commons during the year, none was more popular than the Daylight Saving —or, in the official word, the "Summer Time"—Act, and there is a touch of pathos in the fact that William Willett, in whose mind the Bill first took shape, and who expended so much of his life in the attempt to get it passed into law, should have died just before its ultimate triumph.

The Act provided that at two o'clock on Sunday morning, May 21st, every clock in the United Kingdom should be advanced an hour beyond Greenwich (or, in the case of Ireland, Dublin) mean time, and that the hands should be put back an hour an Sunday, October 1st. The only opposition with which the Bill met came from Sir Frederick Banbury and Lord Hugh Cecil. While several of its supporters rose to poetic eloquence in describing the sweetness of the early morning air and the beauty of the long evening, the measure was introduced purely as a war measure, and was for the most part defended upon sternly practical grounds, it being estimated that it would save the nation, in the matter of lighting and fuel, a sum of £2,500,000.

The "Summer Time" Act is not intended to be a permanency, but it may possibly, like some other war measures, survive the return of peace.



ADMIRAL SIR JOHN JELLICOE,
Commander of the Fleet.

THE BATTLE OF JUTLAND BANK.

May 31st—June 1st, 1916

FEW events of the year have struck the public mind in more dramatic fashion than the great sea battle which was fought westward of the Jutland Bank, off the coast of Denmark, on May 31st and June 1st. Its effect was all the more dramatic in that the first Admiralty announcement of the fight seemed to make it clear that, while strategically we had won, our losses were very serious when compared with those of the enemy. While in Germany the bells were ringing for a "great victory," England was being officially circulated with what amounted to news of a severe defeat. This strange mistake arose very probably from the slowness with which information travelled over the great distance between the scene of action and our own coasts; but the depression which the Admiralty communiqué caused throughout the country only served to intensify the public excitement and delight when, later, it became apparent that not only had we won a victory of strategy and driven the German Fleet from the seas, but that the German losses, both relatively and absolutely, were greater than our own, and that the weather had alone prevented our inflicting a final and decisive defeat upon Teutonic sea power.

An account of the great sea battle cannot better be given than in the official report of Sir John Jellicoe, Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet. The following is a slightly abbreviated copy:—

"The ships of the Grand Fleet, in pursuance of the general policy of periodical sweeps through the North Sea, had left its bases on the previous day, in accordance with instructions issued by me.

"In the early afternoon of Wednesday, 31st May, the 1st and 2nd Battle-cruiser Squadrons, the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Light-cruiser Squadrons and destroyers from the 1st, 9th, 10th and 13th Flotillas, supported by the 5th Battle Squadron, were, in accordance with my directions, scouting to the southward of the Battle Fleet, which was accompanied by the 3rd Battle-cruiser Squadron, 1st and 2nd Cruiser Squadrons, 4th Light-cruiser Squadron, 4th, 11th and 12th Flotillas.

"The junction of the Battle Fleet with the scouting force after the enemy had been sighted was delayed owing to the southerly course steered by our advanced force during the first hour after commencing their action with the enemy battle-cruisers. This was, of course, unavoidable, as had our battle-cruisers not followed the enemy to the southward the main fleets would never have been in contact.

The Battle of Jutland Bank.

"The Battle-cruiser Fleet, gallantly led by Vice-Admiral Sir David Beatty, K.C.B., M.V.O., D.S.O., and admirably supported by the ships of the Fifth Battle Squadron under Rear-Admiral Hugh Evan-Thomas, M.V.O., fought an action under, at times, disadvantageous conditions, especially in regard to light, in a manner that was in keeping with the best traditions of the service.

THE EARLIER STAGES.

ADMIRAL BEATTY'S ACCOUNT.

"The following extracts from the report of Sir David Beatty give he course of events before the Battle Fleet came upon the scene :—

"At 2.20 p.m. reports were received from *Galatea* indicating the presence of enemy vessels.

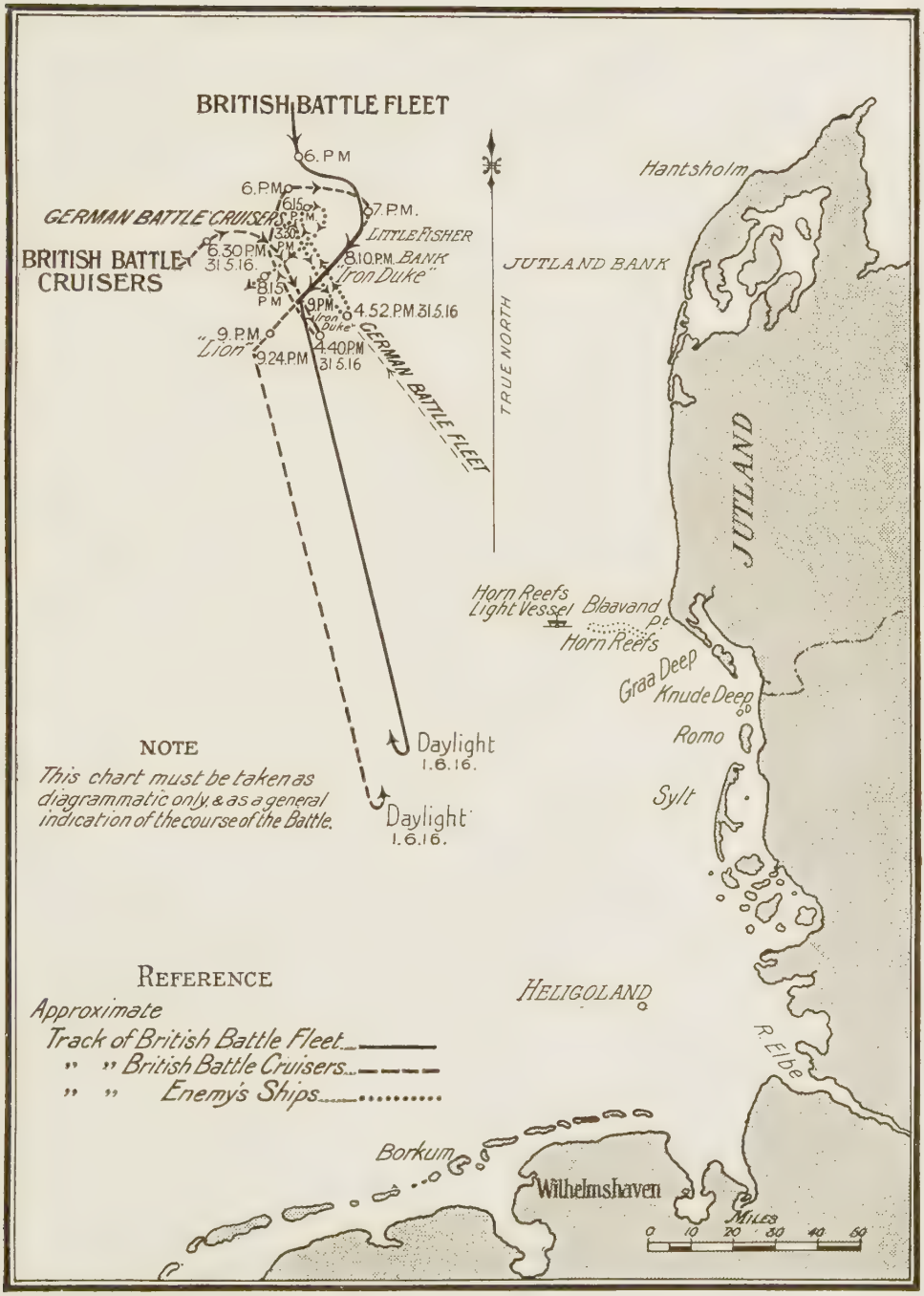
"At 2.35 a considerable amount of smoke was sighted to the east ward. Course was accordingly altered to the eastward and subsequently to north eastward, the enemy being sighted at 3.31 p.m. Their force consisted of five battle-cruisers.

"After the first report of the enemy the 1st and 3rd Light Cruiser Squadrons changed their direction, and, without waiting for orders spread to the east, thereby forming a screen in advance of the Battle Cruiser Squadrons and 5th Battle Squadron by the time we had hauled up to the course of approach. They engaged the enemy light cruisers at long range. In the meantime the 2nd Light Cruiser Squadron had come in at high speed, and was able to take station ahead of the battle cruisers by the time we turned to E.S.E., the course on which we first engaged the enemy. In this respect the work of the Light Cruiser Squadrons was excellent, and of great value.

Seaplane Scouts' Good Work.

"From a report from *Galatea* at 2.25 p.m. it was evident that the enemy force was considerable, and not merely an isolated unit of light cruisers, so at 2.45 p.m. I ordered *Engadine* to send up a seaplane and scout to N.N.E. This order was carried out very quickly, and by 3.8 p.m. a seaplane was well under way; her first reports of the enemy were received in *Engadine* about 3.30 p.m.

"At 3.30 p.m. I increased speed to 25 knots, and formed line of battle, the 2nd Battle Cruiser Squadron forming astern of the 1st Battle Cruiser Squadron, with destroyers of the 13th and 9th Flotillas taking station ahead. I turned to E.S.E., slightly converging on the enemy, who were now at a range of 23,000 yards, and formed the ships on a line of bearing to clear the smoke. The 5th Battle Squadron, who had conformed to our movements, were now bearing N.N.W., 10,000 yards. The visibility at this time was good, the sun behind us and the wind S.E. Being between the enemy and his base, our situation was both tactically and strategically good.



The Course of the British in the Battle of Jutland.

"At 3.48 p.m. the action commenced at a range of 18,500 yards, both forces opening fire practically simultaneously. Course was altered to the southward, and subsequently the mean direction was S.S.E., the enemy steering a parallel course distant about 18,000 to 14,500 yards.

"At 4.8 the 5th Battle Squadron came into action and opened fire at a range of 20,000 yards. The enemy's fire now seemed to slacken. The destroyer *Landrail* who was on our port beam, trying to take station ahead, sighted the periscope of a submarine on her port quarter. Though causing considerable inconvenience from smoke, the presence of *Lydiard* and *Landrail* undoubtedly preserved the battle-cruisers from closer submarine attacks. *Nottingham* also reported a submarine on the starboard beam.

Destroyers' Gallant Attack.

"Eight destroyers of the 13th Flotilla, having been ordered to attack the enemy with torpedoes when opportunity offered, moved out at 4.15 p.m., simultaneously with a similar movement on the part of the enemy destroyers. The attack was carried out in the most gallant manner, and with great determination. Before arriving at a favourable position to fire torpedoes, they intercepted an enemy force consisting of a light-cruiser and fifteen destroyers. A fierce engagement ensued at close quarters, with the result that the enemy were forced to retire on their battle-cruisers, having lost two destroyers sunk, and having their torpedo attack frustrated. Our destroyers sustained no loss in this engagement, but their attack on the enemy battle-cruisers was rendered less effective, owing to some of the destroyers having dropped astern during the fight.

"*Nestor, Nomad,* and *Nicator* pressed home their attack on the battle-cruisers and fired two torpedoes at them, being subjected to a heavy fire from the enemy's secondary armament. *Nomad* was badly hit, and apparently remained stopped between the lines. Subsequently *Nestor* and *Nicator* altered course to the S.E., and in a short time, the opposing battle-cruisers having turned sixteen points, found themselves within close range of a number of enemy battleships. Nothing daunted, though under a terrific fire, they stood on, and their position being favourable for torpedo attack fired a torpedo at the second ship of the enemy line at a range of 3,000 yards. Before they could fire their fourth torpedo, *Nestor* was badly hit and swung to starboard, *Nicator* altering course inside her to avoid collision, and thereby being prevented from firing the last torpedo. *Nicator* made good her escape, and subsequently rejoined the Captain (D), 13th Flotilla. *Nestor* remained stopped, but was afloat when last seen. *Moorsom* also carried out an attack on the enemy's battle fleet.

"*Petard, Nerissa, Turbulent,* and *Termagant* also pressed home their attack on the enemy battle-cruisers, firing torpedoes after the engagement with enemy destroyers. *Petard* reports that all her torpedoes must have crossed the enemy's line, while *Nerissa* states that one torpedo appeared to strike the rear ship.

Fighting in the Mist.

"From 4.15 to 4.43 p.m. the conflict between the opposing battle cruisers was of a very fierce and resolute character. The 5th Battle Squadron was engaging the enemy's rear ships, unfortunately at very long range. Our fire began to tell, the accuracy and rapidity of that of the enemy depreciating considerably. At 4.18 p.m. the third enemy ship was seen to be on fire. The visibility to the north-eastward had become considerably reduced, and the outline of the ships very indistinct.

"At 4.38 p.m. *Southampton* reported the enemy's Battle Fleet ahead. The destroyers were recalled, and at 4.42 p.m. the enemy's Battle Fleet was sighted S.E. Course was altered sixteen points in succession to starboard, and I proceeded on a northerly course to lead them towards the Battle Fleet. The enemy battle-cruisers altered course shortly afterwards, and the action continued. *Southampton*, with the 2nd Light Cruiser Squadron, held on to the southward to observe. They closed to within 13,000 yards of the enemy Battle Fleet, and came under a very heavy but ineffective fire. *Southampton's* reports were most valuable. The 5th Battle Squadron were now closing on an opposite course and engaging the enemy battle-cruisers with all guns. The position of the enemy Battle Fleet was communicated to them, and I ordered them to alter course 16 points.

"At 4.57 p.m. the 5th Battle Squadron turned up astern of me and came under the fire of the leading ships of the enemy Battle Fleet. *Fearless* with the destroyers of 1st Flotilla, joined the battle-cruisers, and, when speed admitted, took station ahead. *Champion*, with 13th Flotilla, took station on the 5th Battle Squadron. At 5 p.m. the 1st and 3rd Light-cruiser Squadrons, which had been following me on the southerly course, took station on my starboard bow; the 2nd Light-cruiser Squadron took station on my port quarter.

Enemy Severely Punished.

"The weather conditions now became unfavourable, our ships being silhouetted against a clear horizon to the westward, while the enemy were for the most part obscured by mist, only showing up clearly at intervals. These conditions prevailed until we had turned their van at about 6 p.m. Between 5 and 6 p.m. the action continued on a northerly course, the range being about 14,000 yards. During this time the enemy received very severe punishment, and one of their battle-cruisers quitted the line in a considerably damaged condition. Other enemy ships also showed signs of increasing injury. At 5.10 p.m. *Moresby*, being two points before the beam of the leading enemy ship, fired a torpedo at a ship in their line. Eight minutes later she observed a hit with a torpedo on what was judged to be the sixth ship in the line. *Moresby* then passed between the lines to clear the range of smoke, and rejoined *Champion*.

At 5.50 p.m. British cruisers were sighted on the port bow, I thereupon altered course to east, and proceeded at utmost speed. This brought



Drawn by S. Begg Invincible Inflexible Indomitable

The First Sight of the Enemy

the range of the enemy down to 12,000 yards. At this time only three of the enemy battle-cruisers were visible, closely followed by battleships of the *Koenig* class.

" At about 6.5 p.m. *Onslow*, being on the engaged bow of *Lion*, sighted an enemy light-cruiser at a distance of 6,000 yards from us. apparently endeavouring to attack with torpedoes. *Onslow* at once closed and engaged her, firing 58 rounds at a range of from 4,000 to 2,000 yards, scoring a number of hits. *Onslow* then closed the enemy battle-cruisers, and orders were given for all torpedoes to be fired. At this moment she was struck amidships by a heavy shell, with the result that only one torpedo was fired. Thinking that all his torpedoes had gone, the Commanding Officer proceeded to retire at slow speed. Being informed that he still had three torpedoes, he closed with the light-cruiser previously engaged and torpedoed her. The enemy's Battle Fleet was then sighted, and the remaining torpedoes were fired at them and must have crossed the enemy's track. Damage then caused *Onslow* to stop.

" At 7.15 p.m. *Defender*, whose speed had been reduced to 10 knots, while on the disengaged side of the battle-cruisers, by a shell which damaged her foremost boiler, closed *Onslow* and took her in tow. Shells were falling all round them during this operation, which, however, was successfully accomplished. During the heavy weather of the ensuing night the tow parted twice, but was re-secured. The two struggled on together until 1 p.m. 1st June, when *Onslow* was transferred to tugs. I consider the performances of these two destroyers to be gallant in the extreme."

DASH OF BATTLE FLEET.

PROCEEDINGS OF BATTLE FLEET AND THIRD BATTLE CRUISER SQUADRON.

Sir John Jellicoe's Narrative resumed.

" On receipt of the information that the enemy had been sighted, the British Battle Fleet, with its accompanying cruiser and destroyer force, proceeded at full speed on a S.E. by S. course to close the Battle-cruiser Fleet. During the two hours that elapsed before the arrival of the Battle Fleet on the scene the steaming qualities of the older battle-ships were severely tested.

" The Third Battle-cruiser Squadron, commanded by Rear-Admiral the Hon. Horace L. A. Hood, C.B., M.V.O., D.S.O., which was in advance of the Battle Fleet, was ordered to reinforce Sir David Beatty. At 5.30 p.m. this squadron observed flashes of gunfire and heard the sound of guns to the south-westward. Rear-Admiral Hood sent the *Chester* to investigate, and this ship engaged three or four enemy light-cruisers at about 5.45 p.m. The engagement lasted for about twenty minutes, during which period Captain Lawson handled his vessel with great skill against heavy odds, and, although the ship suffered considerably in

casualties, her fighting and steaming qualities were unimpaired, and at about 6.5 p.m. she rejoined the Third Battle-cruiser Squadron.

"The Third Battle-cruiser Squadron had turned to the north-westward, and at 6.10 p.m. sighted our battle-cruisers, the squadron taking station ahead of the *Lion* at 6.21 p.m. in accordance with the orders of the Vice-Admiral Commanding Battle-cruiser Fleet. He reports as follows:—

"I ordered them to take station ahead, which was carried out magnificently, Rear-Admiral Hood bringing his squadron into action ahead in a most inspiring manner, worthy of his great naval ancestors. At 6.25 p.m. I altered course to the E.S.E. in support of the Third Battle-cruiser Squadron, who were at this time only 8,000 yards from the enemy's leading ship. They were pouring a hot fire into her and caused her to turn to the westward of south. At the same time I made a report to you of the bearing and distance of the enemy battle-fleet.

"By 6.50 p.m. the battle-cruisers were clear of our leading battle squadron then bearing about N.N.W. 3 miles, and I ordered the Third Battle-cruiser Squadron to prolong the line astern and reduced to 18 knots. The visibility at this time was very indifferent, not more than four miles, and the enemy ships were temporarily lost sight of. It is interesting to note that after 6 p.m., although the visibility became reduced, it was undoubtedly more favourable to us than to the enemy. At intervals their ships showed up clearly, enabling us to punish them very severely and establish a definite superiority over them. From the report of other ships and my own observation it was clear that the enemy suffered considerable damage, battle-cruisers and battleships alike. The head of their line was crumpled up, leaving battleships as targets for the majority of our battle-cruisers. Before leaving us the Fifth Battle Squadron was also engaging battleships. The report of Rear-Admiral Evan-Thomas shows that excellent results were obtained, and it can be safely said that his magnificent squadron wrought great execution.

"From the report of Rear-Admiral T. D. W. Napier, M.V.O., the Third Light-cruiser Squadron, which had maintained its station on our starboard bow well ahead of the enemy, at 6.25 p.m. attacked with the torpedo. *Falmouth* and *Yarmouth* both fired torpedoes at the leading enemy battle-cruiser, and it is believed that one torpedo hit, as a heavy underwater explosion was observed. The Third Light-cruiser Squadron then gallantly attacked the heavy ships with gunfire, with impunity to themselves, thereby demonstrating that the fighting efficiency of the enemy had been seriously impaired. Rear-Admiral Napier deserves great credit for his determined and effective attack. *Indomitable* reports that about this time one of the *Derfflinger* class fell out of the enemy's line.

IRON DUKE DRAWING NEAR.

"Meanwhile, at 5.45 p.m., the report of guns had become audible to me, and at 5.55 p.m. flashes were visible from ahead round to the



Drawn by Max Barnett.

Warships of the "Queen Elizabeth" class.

starboard beam, although in the mist no ships could be distinguished and the position of the enemy's battle-fleet could not be determined. The difference in estimated position by 'reckoning' between *Iron Duke* and *Lion*, which was inevitable under the circumstances, added to the uncertainty of the general situation.

"Shortly after 5.55 p.m. some of the cruisers ahead were seen to be in action, and reports received show that *Defence*, flagship, and *Warrior* of the First Cruiser Squadron, engaged an enemy light-cruiser at this time. She was subsequently observed to sink.

"At 6 p.m. *Canterbury* which ship was in company with the Third Battle Cruiser Squadron, had engaged enemy light-cruisers which were firing heavily on the torpedo-boat destroyers *Shark*, *Acasta*, and *Christopher*. As a result of this engagement the *Shark* was sunk.

"At 6 p.m. vessels, afterwards seen to be our battle-cruisers were sighted by *Marlborough* bearing before the starboard beam of the battle fleet.

"At the same time the Vice-Admiral Commanding Battle-cruiser Fleet, reported to me the position of the enemy battle-cruisers, and at 6.14 p.m. reported the position of the enemy battle fleet.

"At this period, when the battle fleet was meeting the battle-cruisers and the Fifth Battle Squadron, great care was necessary to ensure that our own ships were not mistaken for enemy vessels.

"I formed the battle fleet in line of battle on receipt of Sir David Beatty's report, and during deployment the fleets became engaged. Sir David Beatty had meanwhile formed the battle-cruisers ahead of the battle fleet.

THE LEADING ADMIRALS.

"The divisions of the battle fleet were led by:—

"The COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"Vice-Admiral SIR CECIL BURNEY, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

"Vice-Admiral SIR THOMAS JERRAM, K.C.B.

"Vice-Admiral SIR DOVETON STURDEE, Bt., K.C.B., C.V.O., C.M.G.

"Rear-Admiral ALEXANDER L. DUFF, C.B.

"Rear-Admiral ARTHUR C. LEVESON, C.B.

"Rear-Admiral ERNEST F. A. GAUNT, C.M.G.

"At 6.16 p.m. *Defence* and *Warrior* were observed passing down between the British and German Battle Fleets under a very heavy fire. *Defence* disappeared, and *Warrior* passed to the rear disabled.

"It is probable that Sir Robert Arbuthnot, during his engagement with the enemy's light-cruisers and in his desire to complete their destruction, was not aware of the approach of the enemy's heavy ships, owing to the mist, until the enemy found himself in close proximity to the main fleet, and before he could withdraw his ships they were caught under a heavy fire and disabled. It is not known when *Black Prince*

of the same squadron, was sunk, but a wireless signal was received from her between 8 and 9 p.m.

" The First Battle Squadron became engaged during deployment, the Vice-Admiral opening fire at 6.17 on a battleship of the *Kaiser* class. The other Battle Squadrons, which had previously been firing at an enemy light cruiser, opened fire at 6.30 on battleships of the *Koenig* class.

" At 6.6 p.m. the Rear-Admiral Commanding Fifth Battle Squadron, then in company with the battle-cruisers, had sighted the starboard wing-division of the battle-fleet on the port bow of *Barham*, and the first intention of Rear-Admiral Evan-Thomas was to form ahead of the remainder of the battle-fleet, but on realising the direction of deployment he was compelled to form astern, a manœuvre which was well executed by the squadron under a heavy fire from the enemy battle-fleet. An accident to *Warspite's* steering gear caused her helm to become jammed temporarily and took the ship in the direction of the enemy's line, during which time she was hit several times. Clever handling enabled Captain Edward M. Phillpotts to extricate his ship from a somewhat awkward situation.

ENEMY VESSELS CONSTANTLY HIT.

" Owing principally to the mist, but partly to the smoke, it was possible to see only a few ships at a time in the enemy's battle line. Towards the van only some four or five ships were ever visible at once. More could be seen from the rear squadron, but never more than eight to twelve.

" The action between the battle-fleets lasted intermittently from 6.17 p.m. to 8.20 p.m. at ranges between 9,000 and 12,000 yards, during which time the British Fleet made alterations of course from S.E. by E. to W. in the endeavour to close. The enemy constantly turned away and opened the range under cover of destroyer attacks and smoke screens as the effect of the British fire was felt, and the alterations of course had the effect of bringing the Battle Fleet (which commenced the action in a position of advantage on the bow of the enemy) to a quarterly bearing from the enemy battle line, but at the same time placed us between the enemy and his bases.

" At 6.55 p.m. *Iron Duke* passed the wreck of *Invincible* with *Badger* standing by.

" During the somewhat brief periods that the ships of the High Sea Fleet were visible through the mist the heavy and effective fire kept up by the battleships and battle-cruisers of the Grand Fleet caused me much satisfaction, and the enemy vessels were seen to be constantly hit, some being observed to haul out of the line and at least one to sink. The enemy's return fire at this period was not effective, and the damage caused to our ships was insignificant.



German Dreadnought Battleship "Kaiser."

Two vessels of this class were blown up and seen to sink.



Drawn by Max Barnett.

German Battle Cruiser "Lützow."

In the Battle of Jutland Bank the Lützow was sunk by the British Fleet. It was a vessel of 28,000 tons with speed of 27 knots. Armed with eight 12-in. and twelve 6-in. guns.

BATTLE CRUISERS IN THE VAN.

"Sir David Beatty reports:—

"At 7.6 p.m. I received a signal from you that the course of the Fleet was south. Subsequently signals were received up to 8.46 p.m. showing that the course of the Battle Fleet was to the south westward.

"Between 7 and 7.12 p.m. we hauled round gradually to S.W. by S. to regain touch with the enemy, and at 7.14 p.m. again sighted them at a range of about 15,000 yards. The ships sighted at this time were two battle-cruisers and two battleships apparently of the *Koenig* class. No doubt more continued the line to the northward, but that was all that could be seen. The visibility having improved considerably as the sun descended below the clouds, we re-engaged at 7.17 p.m. and increased speed to 22 knots. At 7.32 p.m. my course was S.W., speed 18 knots, the leading enemy battleship bearing N.W. by W. Again, after a very short time the enemy showed signs of punishment, one ship being on fire while another appeared to drop right astern. The destroyers at the head of the enemy's line emitted volumes of grey smoke, covering their capital ships as with a pall, under cover of which they turned away, and at 7.45 p.m. we lost sight of them.

"At 7.58 I ordered the First and Third Light-cruiser Squadrons to sweep to the westward and locate the head of the enemy's line, and at 8.20 we altered course to west in support. We soon located two battle-cruisers and battleships, and were heavily engaged at a short range of about 10,000 yards. The leading ship was hit repeatedly by the *Lion*, and turned away eight points, emitting very high flames and with a heavy list to port. *Princess Royal* set fire to a three-funelled battleship. *New Zealand* and *Indomitable* report that the third line which they both engaged, hauled out of the line, heeling over and on fire. The mist which now came down enveloped them, and *Falmouth* reported that they were last seen at 8.38 p.m., steaming to the westward.

A HEAVY SHOCK.

"At 8.40 p.m., all our battle-cruisers felt a heavy shock as if struck by a mine or torpedo, or possibly sunken wreckage. As, however, examination of the bottoms reveals no sign of such an occurrence it is assumed that it indicated the blowing up of a great vessel.

"I continued on my south-westerly course with my light cruisers spread until 9.24 p.m. Nothing further being sighted, I assumed that the enemy were to the north-westward, and that we had established ourselves well between him and his base. *Minotaur* was at this time bearing north 5 miles, and I asked her the position of the leading battle squadron of the Battle Fleet. Her reply was that it was not in sight, but was last seen bearing N.N.E. I kept you informed of my position, course, and speed, also of the bearing of the enemy.

" In view of the gathering darkness, and the fact that our strategical position was such as to make it appear certain that we should locate the enemy at daylight under most favourable circumstances, I did not consider it desirable or proper to close the enemy Battle Fleet during the dark hours. I therefore concluded that I should be carrying out your wishes by turning to the course of the Fleet, reporting to you that I had done so.

DETAILS OF BATTLE FLEET ACTION.

" As was anticipated, the German Fleet appeared to rely very much on torpedo attacks which were favoured by the low visibility and by the fact that we had arrived in the position of a ' following ' or chasing ' fleet. A large number of torpedoes were apparently fired, but only one took effect, and even in this case the ship was able to remain in the line and to continue the action. The enemy's efforts to keep out of effective gun range were aided by the weather conditions, which were ideal for the purpose. Two separate destroyer attacks were made by the enemy.

" The First Battle Squadron came into action at 6.17 p.m. with the enemy's Third Battle Squadron, at a range of about 11,000 yards, and administered severe punishment, both to the battleships and to the battle-cruisers and light cruisers, which were also engaged. The fire of *Marlborough* was particularly rapid and effective. This ship commenced at 6.17 p.m. by firing seven salvos at a ship of the *Kaiser* class, then engaged a cruiser, and again a battleship, and at 6.54 she was hit by a torpedo and took up a considerable list to starboard, but reopened at 7.3 p.m. at a cruiser and at 7.12 p.m., fired fourteen rapid salvos at a ship of the *Koenig* class, hitting her frequently until she turned out of the line. The manner in which this effective fire was kept up in spite of the disadvantages due to the injuries caused by the torpedo was most creditable to the ship and a very fine example to the squadron.

" The range decreased during the course of the action to 9,000 yards. The First Battle Squadron received more of the enemy's return fire than the remainder of the battlefleet, with the exception of the Fifth Battle Squadron. *Colossus* was hit but was not seriously damaged, and other ships were straddled with fair frequency.

FLAGSHIP'S RAPID HITTING.

" In the Fourth Battle Squadron—in which squadron my flagship *Iron Duke* was placed, the enemy engaged was the squadron consisting of *Koenig* and *Kaiser* class and some of the battle-cruisers, as well as disabled cruisers and light-cruisers. The mist rendered range-taking



German Battleship "Pommern."
Sunk by British Fleet in Action.

a difficult matter, but the fire of the squadron was effective. *Iron Duke*, having previously fired at a light-cruiser between the lines, opened fire at 6.30 p.m. on a battleship of the *Koenig* class at a range of 12,000 yards. The latter was very quickly straddled, and hitting commenced at the second salvo and only ceased when the target ship turned away.

"The ships of the Second Battle Squadron, were in action with vessels of the *Kaiser* or *Koenig* classes between 6.30 and 7.20 p.m., and fired also at an enemy battle-cruiser which had dropped back, apparently severely damaged.

"During the action between the battle fleets the Second Cruiser Squadron, with the addition of *Duke of Edinburgh* of the First Cruiser Squadron, occupied a position at the van, and acted as a connecting link between the battle fleet and the battle-cruiser fleet. This squadron, although it carried out useful work, did not have an opportunity of coming into action.

FOUR ENEMY DESTROYERS SUNK.

"The Fourth Light-cruiser Squadron occupied a position in the van until ordered to attack enemy destroyers at 7.20 p.m., and again at 8.18 p.m., when they supported the Eleventh Flotilla, which had moved out to attack. On each occasion the Fourth Light-cruiser Squadron was very well handled by Commodore Le Mesurier, and their object was attained, although with some loss in the second attack, when the ships came under the heavy fire of the enemy battle fleet at between 6,500 and 8,000 yards. The *Calliope* was hit several times, but did not sustain serious damage, although I regret to say she had several casualties. The light-cruisers attacked the enemy's battleships with torpedoes at this time, and an explosion on board a ship of the *Kaiser* class was seen at 8.40 p.m.

"During these destroyer attacks four enemy torpedo-boat destroyers were sunk by the gun-fire of battleships, light-cruisers, and destroyers.

"After the arrival of the British Battle Fleet the enemy's tactics were of a nature generally to avoid further action, in which they were favoured by the conditions of visibility.

"*Night Dispositions.*—At 9 p.m. the enemy was entirely out of sight and the threat of torpedo-boat-destroyer attacks during the rapidly approaching darkness made it necessary for me to dispose the fleet for the night, with a view to its safety from such attacks, whilst providing for a renewal of action at daylight. I accordingly manœuvred to remain between the enemy and his bases, placing our flotillas in a position in which they would afford protection to the fleet from destroyer attack, and at the same time be favourably situated for attacking the enemy's heavy ships.

NIGHT ATTACKS BY FLOTILLAS.

"During the night the British heavy ships were not attacked, but the Fourth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Flotillas delivered a series of very gallant and successful attacks on the enemy, causing him heavy losses.

"It was during these attacks that severe losses in the Fourth Flotilla occurred, including that of the *Tipperary*.

"Two torpedoes were seen to take effect on enemy vessels as the results of the attacks of the Fourth Flotilla.

"The attack carried out by the Twelfth Flotilla was admirably executed. The squadron attacked, which consisted of six large vessels, besides light-cruisers, and comprised vessels of the *Kaiser* class, was taken by surprise. A large number of torpedoes was fired, including some at the second and third ships in the line; those fired at the third ship took effect, and she was observed to blow up. A second attack made twenty minutes later by *Mænad* on the five vessels still remaining, resulted in the fourth ship in the line being also hit.

"The destroyers were under a heavy fire from the light-cruisers on reaching the rear of the line, but the *Onslaught* was the only vessel which received any material injuries. In the *Onslaught* Sub-Lieutenant Harry W. A. Kemmis, assisted by Midshipman Reginald G. Arnot, R.N.R., the only executive officers not disabled, brought the ship successfully out of action and reached her home port.

"During the attack carried out by the Eleventh Flotilla, *Castor* leading the flotilla, engaged and sank an enemy torpedo-boat destroyer at point-blank range.

"Sir David Beatty reports:—

"'The Thirteenth Flotilla took station astern of the battle fleet for the night. At 0.30 a.m. on Thursday, 1st June, a large vessel crossed the rear of the flotilla at high speed, passed close to *Petard* and *Turbulent*, switched on searchlights and opened a heavy fire, which disabled *Turbulent*. At 3.30 a.m. *Champion* was engaged for a few minutes with four enemy destroyers. *Moresby* reports four ships of *Deutschland* class sighted at 2.35 a.m., at whom she fired one torpedo. Two minutes later an explosion was felt by *Moresby* and *Obdurate*.

"'*Fearless* and the 1st Flotilla were very usefully employed as a submarine screen during the earlier part of the 31st May. At 6.10 p.m., when joining the Battle Fleet, *Fearless* was unable to follow the battle cruisers without fouling the battleships, and therefore took station at the rear of the line. She sighted during the night a battleship of the *Kaiser* class steaming fast and entirely alone. She was not able to engage her, but believes she was attacked by destroyers further astern. A heavy explosion was observed astern not long after.

"'There were many gallant deeds performed by the destroyer flotillas; they surpassed the very highest expectations that I had formed of them.



Drawn by Max Burnett.

H.M.S. "Queen Mary."
Lost in Battle of Jutland Bank.

THE SECOND DAY.

"*Proceedings on 1st June.*—At daylight, 1st June, the battle fleet, being then to the southward and westward of the Horn Reef, turned to the northward in search of enemy vessels and for the purpose of collecting our own cruisers and torpedo-boat destroyers. The visibility early on 1st June was less than on 31st May, and the torpedo-boat destroyers, being out of visual touch, did not rejoin until 9 a.m. The British Fleet remained in the proximity of the battle-field and near the line of approach to German ports until 11 a.m. on 1st June, in spite of the disadvantage of long distances from fleet bases and the danger incurred in waters adjacent to enemy coasts from submarines and torpedo craft. The enemy, however, made no sign, and I was reluctantly compelled to the conclusion that the High Sea Fleet had returned into port. Subsequent events proved this assumption to have been correct. Our position must have been known to the enemy, as at 4 a.m. the Fleet engaged a Zeppelin for about five minutes, during which time she had ample opportunity to note and subsequently report the position and course of the British Fleet.

"The waters from the latitude of the Horn Reef to the scene of the action were thoroughly searched, and some survivors were picked up. A large amount of wreckage was seen, but no enemy ships, and at 1.15 p.m., it being evident that the German Fleet had succeeded in returning to port, course was shaped for our bases, which were reached without further incident on Friday, 2nd June.

"The Fleet fuelled and replenished with ammunition and at 9.30 p.m. on 2nd June was reported ready for further action.

LOSSES ON BOTH SIDES.

"*Losses.*—The condition of low visibility under which the day action took place and the approach of darkness enhance the difficulty of giving an accurate report of the damage inflicted or the names of the ships sunk by our forces, but after a most careful examination of the evidence of all officers who testified to seeing enemy vessels actually sink, and personal interviews with a large number of these officers, I am of opinion that the list shown in the enclosure gives the minimum in regard to numbers, though it is possibly not entirely accurate as regards the particular class of vessel, especially those which were sunk during the night attacks. In addition to the vessels sunk, it is unquestionable that many other ships were very seriously damaged by gunfire and by torpedo attack.

"I deeply regret to report the loss of H.M. ships *Queen Mary, Indefatigable, Invincible, Defence, Black Prince, Warrior;* and of H.M. T.B.D.'s *Tipperary, Ardent, Fortune, Shark, Sparrowhawk, Nestor, Nomad* and *Turbulent;* and still more do I regret the resultant heavy loss of life. The death of such gallant and distinguished officers as Rear-Admiral Sir Robert Arbuthnot, Bart., Rear-Admiral The Hon.

Horace Hood, Captain Charles F. Sowerby, Captain Cecil I. Prowse, Captain Arthur L. Clay, Captain Thomas P. Bonham, Captain Charles J. Wintour, and Captain Stanley V. Ellis, and those who perished with them, is a serious loss to the Navy and to the country. They led officers and men who were equally gallant, and whose death is mourned by their comrades in the Grand Fleet. They fell doing their duty nobly, a death which they would have been the first to desire.

"The enemy fought with the gallantry that was expected of him. We particularly admired the conduct of a disabled German cruiser which passed down the British line shortly after deployment, under a heavy fire, which was returned by the only gun left in action.

"*Personnel of the Fleet.* The conduct of officers and men throughout the day and night actions was entirely beyond praise. No words of mine could do them justice. On all sides it is reported to me that the glorious traditions of the past were most worthily upheld—whether in heavy ships, cruisers, light-cruisers, or destroyers—the same admirable spirit prevailed. Officers and men were cool and determined, with a cheeriness that would have carried them through anything. The heroism of the wounded was the admiration of all.

"I cannot adequately express the pride with which the spirit of the Fleet filled me.

LIST OF ENEMY VESSELS PUT OUT OF ACTION, 31ST MAY—1ST JUNE, 1916.

BATTLESHIPS OR BATTLE-CRUISERS.

2 Battleships, Dreadnought type.
1 Battleship, *Deutschland* type.
(Seen to sink.)
1 Battle-cruiser.
(Sunk—*Lützow* admitted by Germans.)
1 Battleship, Dreadnought type.
1 Battle-cruiser.
(Seen to be so severely damaged as to render it extremely doubtful if they could reach port.)

LIGHT-CRUISERS.

5 Light-cruisers.
(Seen to sink; one of them had the appearance of being a larger type, and might have been a battleship).

TORPEDO-BOAT DESTROYERS.

6 Torpedo-boat Destroyers.
(Seen to sink.)
3 Torpedo-boat Destroyers.
(Seen to be so severely damaged as to render it extremely doubtful if they could reach port.)

SUBMARINES.

1 Submarine.
(Sunk.)



UNCONSCIOUS CANDOUR.

GERMAN FATHER. "Can't we see our Victorious Fleet?"
OFFICIAL. "No, you can't. Nobody can!"

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH.")



Commander Sir Charles R. Blane, Bt.,
of H.M.S "Queen Mary."



Rear-Admiral the Hon. Horace Hood,
of H.M.S "Invincible."

TOLL FOR THE BRAVE.

THE Battle of Jutland Bank added a glorious page to the annals of the British Navy, but the nation mourned the loss of many gallant seamen, who fell in the course of the action. In addition to the officers mentioned in Sir John Jellicoe's dispatch (see pages 97-8), there fell such able officers as Commander Sir Charles R. Blane, Bt., and Commander H. L. Pennell, of the *Queen Mary;* Commander Richard Townsend and Commander L. Shore of the *Invincible;* Captain Thomas Bonham of the *Black Prince;* Lieutenant-Commander Dudley Stuart of the *Turbulent;* Commander Loftus W. Jones of the *Shark;* and Lieutenant-Commander Frank Terry of the *Fortune.*

THE STORY OF JOHN TRAVERS CORNWALL.

Among the many magnificent feats of courage recorded at the Battle of Jutland, none stirred the hearts of the people more than the story of the boy John Travers Cornwall. In a few simple words Admiral Beatty records the incident as follows :

" A report from the Commanding Officer of *Chester* gives a splendid instance of devotion to duty. Boy (First Class) John Travers Cornwall, of *Chester,* was mortally wounded early in the action. He nevertheless remained standing alone at a most exposed post, quietly awaiting orders till the end of the action, with the gun's men dead and wounded all round him. His age was under sixteen years. I regret that he has since died, but I recommend his case for special recognition in justice to his memory, and as an acknowledgment of the high example set by him."

DEATH OF EARL KITCHENER, K.G.

JUNE 5TH, 1916.

NO news of the year came with a greater suddenness, or caused so great a shock, as that of the death of Lord Kitchener, who, with members of his staff and almost the entire crew of H.M.S. *Hampshire*, was drowned on the evening of June 5th, off the Orkney Islands, while crossing to Russia on an important mission of State. Since August, 1914, when Lord Kitchener was elected Secretary of State for War by a unanimous nation, no figure had loomed more conspicuously in the public mind, to which he stood as a rock of strength amid a sea of uncertainty and doubt. The great popularity in which he was held was well demonstrated when the single attack that was launched upon him ended in the journals of its instigator being publicly burnt by members of the Stock Exchange.

Lord Kitchener was born in County Kerry in 1850. He entered the Royal Engineers in 1871, and his life from that time makes a brilliant record of devoted public service. As a soldier he fought and won distinction in many campaigns, finally, in 1900, being appointed Commander-in-Chief to the Forces. Upon his return from the South African War he received his Viscounty, together with a grant of £50,000. As a statesman his abilities were perhaps even more marked—his work in India and Egypt being especially valuable.

Of Lord Kitchener's service at the War Office since 1914 it is probably true to say that, while doubtless he was responsible for several very serious miscalculations, no other man could have achieved so much as he did in so short a time. His genius lay essentially in his power of organisation, and there never was



FIELD-MARSHAL EARL KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM,
Secretary for War, 1914-1916
(Photo : Russell & Sons).

a crisis in which such genius was more urgently needed. No greater or more efficient armies were ever improvised so quickly as those to which his own name was appropriately given.

So far as his personal character was concerned, Lord Kitchener had a reputation for being cold and hard. That he had an iron and inflexible will is common knowledge ; but those who knew him best tell us that what appeared to be a lack of humaneness was very largely attributable to his natural silence and reserve, beneath which there lay a nature of considerable warmth and geniality. Almost the final act of his life was to convene an informal gathering of Members of the House of Commons for the purpose of answering any questions that they might care to ask him with regard to the conduct of the war. There was an attendance of nearly two hundred, and those present were impressed as much by his charm and grace of manner as by the great ability with which he dealt with the problems raised.

Some few days after his death, a Memorial Service to the great warrior-statesman, at which the King and Queen were present, was held at St. Paul's Cathedral ; and this ceremony was but a public expression of the universal sorrow which his death occasioned, and of the universal honour in which he was held.

The Lord Kitchener Memorial Fund, inaugurated soon after his death, has been most generously responded to, over £330,000 having been subscribed. The Fund is to be utilised for a Home for Disabled Officers and also for scholarships for British born youths.

THE ITALIAN CAMPAIGN.

THE Italian offensive of October and November, 1915, had failed to pierce the Austrian lines. With the winter there came an inevitable lull in the fighting as deep snow and mist covered the mountains and upper valleys, and the great storms rendered difficult the transport of supplies. Steadily and quietly, however, through the early months of 1916, the Austrians were withdrawing troops from the Russian to the Italian front. April saw one or two remarkable but not very important actions upon the huge Adamello glacier ; but it was not until May 14th that operations on a big scale were resumed. On that day the Austrians began a very heavy bombardment along the whole front, but the Italians quickly realised that the weight of the attack was to be launched upon the short front between Val Lagarina and Val Sugana. Here, on a stretch of thirty miles, the enemy had concentrated some two thousand guns, including eight hundred of medium and heavy calibre. On May 15th massed infantry attacks followed the bombardment. Three days later, the Italians abandoned their line from Monte Maggio to Scylio d'Aspio, and (a more serious affair) they were compelled on the next day to leave their Monte Toranno—Monte Ampolan Spitz Tonezza line. By now, the Italian centre was practically gone, and the enemy pressed heavily upon the left. Still, however, the retreat continued, until, by May 21st, General Cardorna was faced with the possibility of the Austrians reaching the Venetian Plain.

But, thanks in large measure to the magnificent resistance of the Italians at Pasukio and Passio di Buole (where a terrible conflict in the snow raged for three weeks), General Cadorna



Drawn by F. Matania for The Sphere.

Austrian Troops swept away by an Avalanche in the Alps.

In the above picture, which the artist has drawn from personal descriptions, we see a party of Austrian soldiers being swept away by an avalanche in full view of the Italians entrenched on the opposite crest. These avalanches are caused in many ways—by the melting of the snow itself, through the reverberation of heavy guns, or by actual shell fire, which dislodges snow at one point and causes a fall which...

was able to announce on June 3rd that the Austrian offensive had stopped all along the line. By this time he had gathered a new army of 500,000 men on the plain, and, after days of a stern, touch-and-go struggle between the opposing forces, the tide at length turned in favour of the Italians. The high peaks on the right were quickly captured, and the Italian left wing also advanced. But the Austrians had appreciated the situation in time, and their retreat, though attended with very heavy losses, was well planned and conducted. Nevertheless, if the Italian offensive did not develop so fully as might have been hoped, it achieved its main purpose in completely driving back the enemy. The Austrians' Trentino adventure, having cost them some 150,000 men, ended in utter failure.

During July, General Cadorna made a great show of force upon the Trentino front, but meanwhile he was quietly taking troops and guns away to reinforce the third Italian Army on the Isonzo. By August 1st, he was ready to strike, and he attacked the Austrian positions east of Monfalane on August 4th, but this operation was merely intended to divert the enemy's attention from the main attack which he was to launch against the Gorizia bridge-head on Sunday, August 6th. Gorizia, standing at the junction of two important lines of railway and being the gateway to Trieste, formed the key to the whole Austrian defensive system south of Tolumiao. The bombardment duly opened at 7 a.m. on the morning of the 6th, and lasted till 3.30 in the afternoon, and was described by an eye-witness as "never having been equalled." When the artillery was stopped by the Duke of Aosta, who now assumed the command, the infantry rushed in with irrestible force, piercing the Austrians' first three lines of trenches within twenty minutes. M. Sabotino and M. San Michele

and most of the intervening positions fell to the Italians on the 6th, and within three days they secured 10,000 prisoners.

No time was lost in following up this complete victory As soon as the bridge had been repaired, the Austrians were pursued, and were compelled to fall back in the Rosenthal Hills, sustaining meanwhile very heavy losses; nor was there a halt till the Austrians reached their strong line of defensive works extending from Monte Gabriele to San Marcoon, south-east of Gorizia.

Meanwhile the 11th Italian Corps began working its way towards Trieste along the Carso. Rubbier and Boschun were taken on the 10th, and on that day the Italians gained possession of the whole of the northern end of the Doberdo plateau as far as the Valonne, which they crossed on the following day.

Early in October, three notable new successes were won by our Allies, the most important of them being on the Carso, on the line from the River Vippacco and the south of Oppacchiasella. This was the third big advance of the Italians on the Carso, and it succeeded in securing all the enemy entrenchments assaulted, as well as over 5,000 prisoners. Simultaneously, in the Italian Alps, just south of Gorizia, the Austrian line was broken and nearly one thousand prisoners taken; while a third thrust was made in the Trentino, where the enemy was ejected at last from the northern slopes of Mount Pasukio. Further local successes, with further hauls of prisoners, have been reported, especially from the Carso district.



Photo. Brocherrel.

Italian Alpini ascending the slope of Monte Adamello.

Monte Adamello, on whose slopes the above photograph was taken, is a peak of 11,655 feet on the western side of the Trentino, near the Tonale Pass, and between twenty and thirty miles south of Mount Ortler and the Stelvio Pass.

THE PARIS CONFERENCES.

March and June, 1916.

THE German conduct of the war, in its earlier phases, enjoyed a great advantage over that of the Allies in that its higher command was centralised, and that its offensive movements—now to the west, now to the east, and now to the south—were directed and timed from a common centre. The Allies' strategy, on the other hand, operating on widely separated fronts, suffered at first from lack of co-ordination. The advantage to Germany of unified control and interior lines of communication was to a great extent an unavoidable weighting of the scales, but as the war proceeded much was done to redress the balance and neutralise this advantage by exchange of views and concerted action between the Allies. What first brought home to the public mind the fact that the Allies were acting on a common plan and in complete harmony was the Conference which met at Paris on March 28th, 1916.

Eight nations were represented at this historic conference, and among the thirty representatives who sat round the green table were Mr. Asquith, Lord Kitchener, Sir Edward Grey and Mr. Lloyd George. The proceedings were brief and business-like, hardly more than two hours being occupied in coming to decisions. This would seem to indicate that the business of the conference was to ratify the final tactical decisions already worked out in consultation between the various headquarters. These decisions were of course kept secret, but as during the following months the Russian, the Italian, and the British armies in turn assumed the offensive, while the French continued to maintain their stubborn resistance at Verdun, the public saw in these operations the working out of plans concerted at Paris.

Meanwhile counsels were maturing for common action among the Allies in another sphere. Questions of economic policy were foreshadowed at the March Conference, but were remitted for consideration at a special Economic Conference to meet later. The object of this second conference was to give practical expression to the solidarity of views and interests among the Allies, and to make recommendations to the respective

Governments regarding the appropriate measures for realising this solidarity.

The Economic Conference met at Paris on June 14th, under the presidency of M. Clémentel, the French Minister of Commerce ; and on this occasion the British delegates included not only members of the Imperial Government, Lord Crewe and Mr. Bonar Law, but also representatives of the self-governing dominions—Mr. Hughes, the Australian Premier, and Sir George Foster, the Canadian Minister of Trade and Commerce. The deliberations of the Conference continued for four days, and the resolutions adopted were published the following week. These fell into three categories :—

A. *Measures for the War Period*, tightening up the existing regulations dealing with Trading with the Enemy, the Sequestration of Enemy Businesses, and the Restriction of Exports.

B. *Transitory Measures for the Period of Reconstruction after the War.* In the forefront of this section stood a pledge binding the Allies to join in devising means to secure the restoration and re-equipping of despoiled countries. Then followed proposals for (1) excluding "enemy" trade for a term of years from "most favoured nation" treatment, the Allies to be guaranteed against loss resulting from this policy by a promise of compensatory outlets for trade ; (2) preventing enemy dumping by tariff restrictions or other measures ; (3) preventing enemy subjects from exercising in Allied territories certain industries or professions which concern national defence or economic independence.

C. *Permanent Measures of Mutual Assistance and Collaboration among the Allies.* These were designed to render the Allies independent of the enemy countries in so far as regards the raw materials and manufactured articles essential to the normal development of their economic activities. The methods foreshadowed included state control of certain industries, subsidy, prohibition, tariffs, etc., and the encouragement of research. There were also proposals for improving transport services and other communications, and for assimilating the laws governing patents.

It was further recommended that the policy embodied in the resolutions be put in force by the Allied Governments forthwith.



THE JUDGMENT OF PARIS.

PARIS. "We've decided to keep the Apple for ourselves."
GERMANIA. "Then what do I get?"
PARIS. "The Pip!"

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH.")

ORGANISATION OF MUNITIONS AND CONTROL OF THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

IT is commonly said that Britain was not prepared for war in August, 1914. The statement is a half truth. Britain was perfectly well prepared for the kind of war which she had always waged hitherto. She had, that s to say, a supremely strong navy, a small expeditionary force, and the money necessary for financing her Allies as well as herself. But, granted that she was to break away from her traditional policy of sending but a small army abroad, she was very ill prepared indeed; and the task that she had to face in enlisting, training, and equipping millions of soldiers was one of the most gigantic problems of organisation with which any nation was ever confronted in an hour of crisis.

It is natural that, with so much to be done, mistakes should occur; and it is common knowledge that the number of volunteers outran for many months the provision of munitions, until at length, in May, 1915, there occurred the crisis which led to the formation of the Ministry of Munitions, with Mr. Lloyd George at its head. From that time there has been achieved the most complete revolution in industry that has ever been witnessed in so short a time, and specially remarkable has been the process during the twelve months now under review. Every possible machine, every possible man, woman and boy worker, has been diverted from the ordinary pursuits of peace to the organisation of war, until it is true to say that the whole country has become one large arsenal. Some indication of the feat that has been accomplished was given in the House of Commons on August 15th by Mr. Edwin Montagu who, on the appointment of Mr. Lloyd George to the War Office on July 6th, had taken his place as Minister of Munitions. The following are the main facts, as summarised at the time:—

"SHELLS.—The output which in 1914-15 it took twelve whole months to produce can now be attained from home sources in the following periods:—

18-pounder ammunition	3 weeks.
Field Howitzer ammunition	2 weeks.
Medium-sized shell	11 days.
Heavy shell	4 days.

"If we lump all natures of gun and howitzer ammunition together, we are now manufacturing and issuing to France every week about as much as the whole pre-war stock of land service ammunition in the country.

"ARTILLERY.—We are now turning out in a month nearly twice as many big guns as were in existence for land service when the Ministry started. The monthly output of heavy guns increased more than sixfold between June, 1915, and June, 1916, and the present rate of output will eventually be nearly doubled.

"MACHINE-GUNS.—The weekly output has increased, since the Ministry was founded, fourteenfold, and is still increasing. We shall very shortly have satisfied all the requirements of the British Army, and will then be able to turn our manufacture exclusively to supply our Allies.

"RIFLES.—Nearly three times as many new rifles were accepted in the first year of the Ministry's activities as in 1914-15. It is matter for congratulation that the equipment of our Army now overseas, both in machine-guns and in rifles, has been accomplished from home sources alone.

"SMALL-ARMS AMMUNITION.—The home production is now three times as much a week as a year ago. We have been able to meet all demands made by the War Office, and yet build up a stock which should remove anxiety for the future.

"HIGH EXPLOSIVES.—The production is now sixty-six times as much as it was at the beginning of 1915. The weekly consumption is between 11,000 and 12,000 times the amount required for land service ammunition manufactured in September, 1914.

"WEAPONS FOR TRENCH WARFARE.—The output of bombs increased thirty-three fold between May, 1915, and May, 1916.

"Mr. Montagu startled the House by explaining that the preliminary bombardment in the week before the last attack consumed more light and medium ammunition than the total amount manufactured at home during the first eleven months of the war, while heavy ammunition manufactured during the same period would not have kept the bombardment going for a single day."

At the date of Mr. Montagu's speech, it is interesting to note, the new and newly "controlled" munition establishments numbered 4,052. This achievement is all the more remarkable when it is considered with how comparatively little disturbance it has been attained. The Munitions Act (which for the period of the war suspends certain Trades Union rules) and the question of the "dilution" of skilled labour has



British Official Photo.

Big Shells and the Way they are Moved at the Front.

caused a degree of friction in several localities; but, for the most part, employer and employed have laid aside their differences in the interest of the common cause.

The great increase in the output of munitions has clearly reflected itself, of course, upon the battlefield, where, in July, when the new Allied offensive opened, it was clear that the "superiority in equipment" had passed very definitely into our hands. And, while immediately affecting the fortune of our armies in the field, this vast industrial re-organisation has had very far-reaching effects upon the social life of the country —effects which as yet it is too early to estimate. One of its most remarkable features has been the vast numbers of women who have voluntarily entered into every kind of "war work," and who have proved their efficiency alike in the more highly skilled and in many of the more physically arduous occupations. The firmness with which woman has entrenched herself in industry cannot fail to involve important social changes in the future.

The influx of multitudes of workers into the various munition areas created at first many difficult problems connected with their housing and feeding, and, more especially, with regard to the regulation of the sale of alcoholic liquor. It was evident that, in some districts, excessive drinking was seriously retarding the work of production; and, in order to deal with the question the Government appointed a body known as the Central Control Board (Liquor Traffic) with Lord d'Abernon, K.C.M.G., as its chairman. The Board has the power to certify any district, within boundaries clearly defined by itself, as a "munition area"; and to apply to that area certain restrictions in the matter of drink; while it has also made arrangements whereby cheap and nutritious meals can be obtained by the workers at public houses and at the canteens established and supervised by its own authority. The Report issued by the Board makes interesting and valuable reading. The hours of drinking have been generally reduced in munition areas; "treating" has been abolished; while, in some cases, public houses have been entirely taken over by the Board, and a number of licences withdrawn altogether. The statistics published by the Board testify to the good work which it has done.

RECRUITING AND THE MILITARY SERVICE ACT.

THE Great War has been a war of machinery in more senses than one. At the battle front machine guns, howitzers, aeroplanes, and "tanks" have counted as of more value than men: superiority of material equipment has been the aim of the contending armies. Behind the fighting lines there has been the machinery of transport, the ammunition parks, where shells have arrived daily in their tens of thousands; and still further behind, the factories with all the complicated machinery for turning out food for the armies, food for the guns, clothing, equipment, ambulances, drugs, etc. All this marvellous machinery and energy has had to be organised, so far as Great Britain is concerned, far away from the actual firing line.

We have seen something of this organisation in the preceding chapter on the organisation of munition factories, etc. There remains to be told the story of the recruiting of the great armies which have been raised by the British Empire for the war.

In the early days of the war most people in England believed that the voluntary system would produce all the men needful for the part Britain would be called upon to take in prosecuting the war on land. The "Kitchener" army grew apace, until, in the words of the Prime Minister, Britain's contribution to the Allies by voluntary enlistment had exceeded five millions of men. That this result was achieved is in itself a splendid testimony to the devotion of the young manhood of the country to what they believed to be the call of duty. But there were not wanting those who belittled the efforts which the country and the overseas Dominions were making. They cried for compulsion as the one and only road to victory.

So it came to pass that the Registration Act of August, 1915, was first utilised by the Government to organise a great recruiting effort under the supervision of Lord Derby, and then as a basis for the compulsory enlistment of all single men between



British Official Photo.

Big Railway Gun Firing from Wood during the Advance in the West.

eighteen and forty-one years of age, and still later for the enlistment of all married men of similar age.

Lord Derby's recruiting campaign was opened over the period November to December 11th, 1915. Thousands joined up at once or attested under the Group enlistment scheme. While, however, the gross number of attested men was highly satisfactory, it was evident that many would be rejected on medical examination, whilst others would be retained in civil life as "indispensable." Moreover, when Lord Derby's report was issued on January 4th, it was stated that 650,000 eligible "unstarred" single men had not come forward. Mr. Asquith made a specific pledge that if any considerable body of single men held back, compulsion should be applied to them before the married men were called upon to fulfil their contract; and, in redemption of this pledge, he introduced into Parliament on January 5th the first Military Service Bill—making service incumbent on all unmarried men, with certain exceptions, between the ages of eighteen and forty-one.

Though the Bill is said to have caused uneasiness among several important members of the Cabinet, Sir John Simon, the Home Secretary, was the only Minister to resign. The first reading was carried by 403 against 298; but on the second reading the majority was increased to 392—this being largely due to the fact that, as Ireland was excluded from the provisions of the Bill, the Irish Nationalists agreed not to press their opposition beyond the first division. On January 24th the Bill passed the House, the minority vote being 36. Some difficulty was caused by the attitude of organised Labour. On January 6th a large Congress of Labour was held in London, and, on the taking of a card vote, conscription was condemned by a majority of over a million. On the other hand, the nine Labour members in the Cabinet supported the Bill, and, in spite of the verdict of the Congress, were constrained to retain their seats on guarantees being given them that in no way should the Bill be used for purposes of industrial conscription.

The first Military Service Act had not been in operation for many weeks before it became apparent that the number of men that it would yield was disappointing; and the newspapers

that had clamoured for "single men first" began to demand "Married slackers next." It was estimated that there were roughly, 200,000 unattested married men who were not "indispensable," and the question as to whether they should be conscripted or not occasioned new crises in the Government. Towards the end of April the Cabinet proposals were announced. The 200,000 men were to be given a certain period in which to enlist voluntarily; but should their response be unsatisfactory, compulsion was to follow. Time-expired men, meanwhile, were to be retained for a further period of service. The Bill embodying these provisions met with rebukes from every part of the House, and was immediately withdrawn. It was succeeded the following week by a new Bill for immediate compulsion, and this passed its third reading on May 16th, having met with an opposition almost equal to that encountered by the first Bill.

Though the introduction of conscription into this country undoubtedly represented the will of the majority of the nation at the time, it cannot be said that its administration, through bodies of local men without any special judicial training, has further popularised it. Though many Tribunals have shown much consideration and judgment, others have been responsible for creating cases of real hardship. In especial, Parliament's intention that the genuine conscientious objector to warfare should obtain relief from military service has been constantly flouted, so that the year 1916 has once again seen numbers of Englishmen in prison for their religious views.

The Act has not worked more easily for the only son of the widow. In countless instances Tribunals have ignored the Prime Minister's pledge that such should be exempted. The words he quoted:

> "Recruit me Lancashire and Cheshire both,
> And Derbyshire hills that are so free;
> But no married man, nor no widow's son,
> For no widow's curse shall go with me"—

proved of no avail under the pressure of military necessity, and even the married men of forty-one received notice calling them to the colours in the month of October.



British Official Photo.

The Way German Prisoners of War are Treated after being Captured.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND THE WAR.

By James Davenport Whelpley.

THE outstanding points in the history of the United States for the past year have been: the continued efforts of the American Government to preserve a neutral attitude towards the war and at the same time maintain a vigorous stand for the rights of neutrals; a threat of war with Mexico which even reached the dangerous and critical stage of a punitive military expedition and the calling to the colours of the National Guard; the avoidance of a strike on the part of 600,000 railroad employees who threatened to tie up the entire business of the country; the opening of the political campaign preceding the national election which is to be held November 7th, 1916; and the enjoyment by the whole country of unprecedented material prosperity due largely to the demands of Europe for food, raw materials and manufactured goods, and to the fact that the peoples of South America were compelled to go to the United States for supplies formerly obtained from Europe.

All of these events have been of interest and importance to Europe, as they have had a direct bearing upon the attitude of America towards the great war. American foreign relations have been more peaceful during the second year of the war than during the first, for the crisis of Germany was passed without a break in diplomatic relations, once seemingly inevitable. The *Lusitania* matter is not yet settled, but has passed into the stage where it is considered as laid aside " for future reference." The German Government, in response to the urgent demands of the American Government, agreed to abandon submarine warfare of the kind exemplified in the sinking of the *Lusitania*. The German note making this concession contained an implication that if the American Government did not vigorously sustain its protest to the Allies against interference with neutral sea traffic, Germany retained the right to consider the agreement as terminated, or in other words threatened to revert again to " frightfulness " at sea if America did not assist in raising the " blockade " of German or of neutral ports through which supplies could be obtained for the German people.

The American reply ignored the condition thus intimated, and accepted German promises to the effect that there would be no more attacks upon peaceful merchantmen without providing

for the safety of those on board. In a later and separate communication the American Government informed Berlin that under no circumstances could the German undertaking with regard to the use of the submarine be made contingent upon the conduct of any other Government as affecting the rights of neutrals. There the matter still rests. Several cases of submarine attack upon merchant vessels have since occurred in which it is at least doubtful that Germany has held strictly to her agreement with America, but no incident of this kind has been of such importance or has constituted a sufficiently clear violation of German promises as to determine the Washington Government to further action.

In the meantime pro-German activity in America has largely subsided. American public opinion was becoming so aroused as to counsel different methods. In the first year of the war German agents used the United States as a base of operations against the Allies. German war vessels were sustained at sea from German-American sources, factories were destroyed, vessels in harbours were blown up and German spies in the guise of American citizens, many of them with false passports, furthered the German cause in many ways. The American Government worked vigorously to check these activities. Many German agents were fined or imprisoned, and the American public became so hostile to this phase of warfare, involving as it did an abuse of neutral hospitality, that it has now ceased almost entirely.

The German propagandists are still at work, but a change has come over the spirit of their labours. Whereas at first the effort was actively to enlist American sympathies and convince the American people that the Central Powers would win the war, the effort is now to place the blame upon the Allies for continuing the war and to secure American co-operation in obtaining a peace advantageous for Germany. These efforts are not meeting with success, for it is apparent that the United States Government was never more neutral in its intentions than now, and the American people never more determined that their country should take no active part on either side. Individually and unofficially, however, America continues to contribute liberally to the success of the Allies and the relief of humanity. Supplies are sold to those who control the seas regardless of nationality. Hundreds of ships arrive and depart every month at American ports carrying full cargoes both ways, and when the German submarine "liner" *Deutschland* appeared in an American harbour with a cargo of dyes they were eagerly bought and the vessel returned to Germany with a full cargo of rubber and nickel.



President Woodrow Wilson.

President Wilson, who was elected President of the United States of America in 1913, has had a stormy period of office. Mexico and the European War have alike caused him many anxious moments, and he has been generally more criticised than praised.

The United States of America and the War.

More than sixteen thousand Americans have enlisted in the Canadian army for service in Europe, and several thousand more are serving in France in the Foreign Legion and other military organisations of the Allies. More than ten million sterling has been contributed by Americans to the Allied Red Cross service and to the relief of civilian distress in the war areas. In New York City alone there are sixty-five organisations at work for Allied charities and one for Germany, notwithstanding the fact that there are more people of German blood and extraction in that city than there are in any city in Germany with the exception of Berlin.

Anglo-American official relations have been and still are extremely good. American protests have been made against certain features of the Allied control of sea traffic. These protests come largely under the head of academic, however, and have been made a matter of record in hopes of laying a foundation for an international agreement to be framed after the war, in which America will contend for the points upon which protests have been made. No question has yet arisen that would not come under the arbitration treaty now in force between America and England. The most serious and the most recent controversy that has arisen is in connection with the so-called " black list," the Allies having designated certain American firms with which the Allied peoples are forbidden to trade and from whom Allied vessels are forbidden to accept merchandise for shipment.

This action has aroused considerable ill feeling in America, so much so that not only has the American Government made vigorous protest to the Allied Governments but Congress has passed certain laws giving the Government power to refuse clearance papers to vessels declining to accept goods for shipment from any particular firm of traders. The exercise of this power is optional with the Executive and it is looked upon in America more as a means of retaliation, should retaliation be considered advisable, than as a regular process of law. It is believed in America by many Americans who are pro-Ally that it would have been the part of greater wisdom if the Allied Governments had run the risk of a comparatively small number of pro-Germans using allied ships to increase their trade rather than to attempt to interfere with the trade of those who, no matter what their sympathies, are undoubtedly American citizens and as such entitled to call upon their Government to protest against discrimination against them in business affairs.

The publicity given to this matter has been harmful to Anglo-American relations and the German influence in America is naturally making the most of the opportunity thus afforded to stir up antagonism. Much more drastic forms of retaliation against the Allies were proposed in Congress but were defeated, for a majority of the members of that body, while in favour of official neutrality, are pro-Ally in their sympathies and will not consent to any legislation favouring Germany or in any way operating against Allied interests. It was considered, even by those members, however, that England had exercised her "control of the seas" to a point somewhat beyond that which was reasonable in this attempt to control the trading of Americans in their own country and with neutrals, especially in South America, a part of the world far removed from the activities of war. The whole question, however, still lies in the lap of Anglo-American diplomacy and it is impossible to predict the outcome. A series of notes will be exchanged, incidents may arise that will focus public attention for the moment, and the whole affair may more likely than not drag the length of the war and in the end be included in the giant audit of international accounts to take place some time in the future.

That any immediate or really serious crisis in Anglo-American relations may raise out of this or any other controversy now conceivable is extremely unlikely. As an offset to this evidence of Anglo-American irritation and the working of cross purposes there have been notable gains during the past year in the strength of the Anglo-American *entente* of mind and purpose. A large section of the American press which for the first year of the war maintained a decided neutrality of position has in recent months come squarely into line for the Allies. The Anglo-Saxon element in American life, by far the dominating force in all intellectual affairs, has more actively than ever taken upon itself a pro-Ally propaganda.

A great political campaign now rages in the United States. It is being fought with extreme bitterness and upon the results of the election depends the fate of two great political parties. Between sixteen and seventeen million votes will be cast, and party lines are not as closely drawn as heretofore. The result of the election, whoever wins, will not necessarily mean much change in American foreign policies. The influences at work upon the voting population are complex, and as in all other countries employing the franchise politicians are wont to avoid antagonisms as much as possible in their appeals for support

The pro-German element is large and politically threatening, and in view of this and of the usual caution of candidates, it is all the more remarkable that so many speeches have been made by American public men in which Germany has been denounced and the Allies vigorously supported as being the next best friends of American ideals, to the American people themselves. This is the strongest evidence possible as to the *entente* of purpose between British and Americans and as to the confidence of the leaders of American thought and action that they have the support of a majority of the public.

The strong American sentiment against war has been shown not only in the attitude towards the European conflict but in a refusal to engage in serious hostilities against Mexico in spite of great provocation, and in the reluctance shown towards increasing the national armament for defence. One effect of the great war and the threat of serious trouble with Mexico has been the development of American public opinion in favour of military "preparedness" on land and sea. Bills providing vast increases for the army and navy were introduced in Congress and had the support of President Wilson. The net result so far as the army is concerned was a compromise act authorising a comparatively small increase in the regular establishment and a considerable enlargement under close Federal supervision of the militia or national guard organisation. The act as passed is not regarded with favour by military experts and is not entirely satisfactory to any one. The demand for naval expansion was more insistent and brought greater results. A programme of construction was adopted and the money provided therefore that within the next three years will raise the United States from the fourth to the second naval power in the world. The passing of this act was due to the belief that such a navy would ensure successful resistance to aggression from any quarter and would enable the United States to contribute a powerful force to any international peace agreement that might be made later on. There is no question but that the events of the past two years point conclusively to the future attitude of America towards all international controversies. The population of the country is now over one hundred million, with a higher percentage of effectives in that population than is possessed by any other country. It is the richest country in the world and is largely self-contained. In four years the population has increased seven per cent., the national wealth twenty-two per cent., over half of the long-standing debt to Europe for money borrowed to develop natural resources has been paid,

the amount of money expended annually for labour has increased over forty per cent., the value of farm products has increased thirteen per cent., and manufactured products over forty per cent., while foreign commerce has increased fifty per cent.

This is the record for the past four years and behind all this vast weight of material wealth and resources is the will of a people that there should be an end to all war in the world. The no inconsiderable influence and authority of America will at the end of the present cataclysm be thrown in the scales against any nation proposing to bring again such suffering and loss to humanity as is the inevitable outcome of an armed conflict.

The eight-hour day for Labour has triumphed in America under rather dramatic circumstances for it was brought about by a threat of a strike on all the railroads, thus involving about 600,000 men. Such a strike would have paralysed the country and brought millions of people to the verge of starvation. It would have brought civil war in effect upon the nation. Congress took the matter out of the hands of the owners of the railroads and passed a law giving the men an eight-hour day at the same pay they formerly had for ten hours. This means the adoption of an eight-hour day in all other industries not yet operating on an eight-hour basis. Such a strike as was contemplated would have stopped all shipments of armaments and foodstuffs to the Allies for an indefinite time, and would have meant for the English people an enormous increase even in the present high cost of living, if nothing more.

After the war American industry will find itself confronted with an increase in the cost of labour, increased cost of materials, and food supplies, a lower purchasing power on the part of the four hundred million people of Europe and a greater determination and more systematised attempt on the part of the European peoples to increase home production and thus to reduce import of manufactures. The American reply to this will be an even greater degree of standardisation and a still larger output to reduce the cost of production. The resolutions adopted at the Economic Conference of the Allies held in Paris in June, 1916, have aroused considerable comment in America and not a little anxiety, so much so in fact that the American Government was called upon to ascertain as to whether these resolutions promised any discrimination against American trade. England is America's best customer, and America occupies the same position with England. The future trade relations of the two countries are of deep concern to both nations and there is much speculation



Photo. Underwood & Underwood.

Charles Evans Hughes,
Republican Nominee for
the United States Presidency.

as to the effect of the present European alliance against Germany upon the future commercial relations of the Allies with all countries now neutral.

It is not believed in America that Britain will adopt a high protective policy coupled with discrimination in favour of trade with present military allies, as is advocated by some Englishmen. Resting in this belief Americans are confident that self-interest alone will be strong enough to prevent any serious disturbance of Anglo-American trade relations in the future and that the laws of supply and demand will be allowed their normal sway as in the days before the war when English and American exchanges were the greatest ever in existence between any two countries.

The Anglo-Japanese alliance and the more recently contracted alliance between Russia and Japan have brought some uneasiness to the minds of many thoughtful Americans as to the possible effect of these alliances upon future international relations. It is believed that when the issues of the present war have been disposed of, the question as to the future of China will come to the fore. That country has in a way been looked upon as a ward of all the nations and America has played a considerable part in Chinese affairs for some years past. The ambitions of Japan in the Far East do not entirely meet with American approval, and as to whether Britain and Russia would stand together and with Japan to defeat any American participation in a defensive effort for the peace and territorial integrity of China is held to be a controversial matter.

On the whole, however, it may be said that it would be very difficult to discover an American of even average knowledge or intelligence who would admit that serious trouble between Britain and the United States was otherwise than unthinkable. It is possible to go even further and with good ground express the opinion that no such American has ever considered the possibility of an alliance between the United States and any country other than Britain. With all the differences that may exist and irritations that may occasionally arise there is a close bond between the two nations, a bond which for two years and more the Germans have concentrated their whole strength in an effort to weaken or even destroy. Their efforts have had the opposite effect and the failure to accomplish their purpose has been acknowledged by the Germans themselves and has found expression in bitter attacks upon the American Government and the American people for their alleged pro-ally course in diplomacy, in the press, and in the ordinary affairs of the people as a whole.

THE WAR IN EGYPT.

SIR ARCHIBALD MURRAY'S DISPATCH.

IN September a dispatch was received from General Sir Archibald Murray, who arrived in Cairo at the beginning of the year and took command of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force. The events detailed in the dispatch cover a wide range, from the return of the Expeditionary Force from Gallipoli, the defence of Western Egypt and the Nile, and the occupation of Salonika and district, to the defence of the Suez Canal, which involved an advance into the Sinai Peninsula. It is, however, with the defence of the Suez Canal that his record is mainly concerned.

Sir Archibald Murray found the work on the stationary defences very backward, but he decided that "the first step towards securing the true base for the defence of Egypt, was an advance to a suitable position east of Katia, and the construction of a railway to that place." The capture of Erzrum by the Russians considerably eased the situation; but the "offensive defence" was not abandoned by Sir Archibald, who, by the end of April, had the railway ready for the advance. He was, however, forestalled by the enemy, who, on April 23rd, made a sudden raid in force upon Katia. Severe fighting ensued; Katia was taken by the Turks; and both the garrison and a relieving force, with the exception of some sixty men, fell with it into the hands of the enemy.

The British troops, under Generals Wiggin and Yorke, performed, however, a very skilful retirement on Dueidan and Romhui, a single attack being beaten off with great loss to the Turks. By mid-day on April 23rd, reinforcements had arrived for the British The Turks were brought to a halt, and were shortly in retreat, being pursued with great spirit by the Australian Light Horse, while much execution was done among them by the Royal Flying Corps. The Katia district was thus practically cleared of the enemy.



Photo. Speaight.

H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.

During the greater part of the war the Prince of Wales has been on active service at the front. During the present year he has taken part in the operations in Egypt.

THE CAMPAIGN IN AFRICA.

DECEMBER, 1915—JULY, 1916.

AT the beginning of the year, the campaign against German Cameroon was going successfully forward. On January 1st, a British force occupied Yaunde, the new capital established by the enemy after the fall of Bula, and on February 19th it was announced that the conquest of the Colony was complete. Thus the last but one of Germany's overseas possessions had been wrested from her.

Meanwhile, upon her only remaining colony, German East Africa, a new attack had been launched. General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien had, on December 14th, 1915, been appointed to the supreme command of this campaign, but was obliged to relinquish the position on account of ill-health. His place was taken by General Smuts; and the interesting experiment of appointing the Boer Commander has been amply justified by its results. On March 11th, he attacked the strong German positions in the hills west of Taveta, and, after a stern fight, secured a lodgment there, the enemy retiring next day. Meanwhile, German forces were driven by a British mounted brigade from the north-eastern foothills of Mount Kilimangaro, while another British column, attacking the enemy behind Kilimangaro, succeeded in cutting the German communications to the West. After stubborn fighting, General Smuts gained further successes during the month, occupying (among other places) Arusha, an important German station to the west of Moshi, and winning for himself a telegram of appreciation from Lord Kitchener, who congratulated him upon the "dash and energy" with which he had been conducting the operations in a difficult country.

By the middle of April, General Smuts' troops were overrunning the northern half of the Colony, Kothashemi and Sulanga being captured. For several weeks after this, rain seriously hampered the operations, but heavy fighting again took place from May 9th to May 11th, when a concentrated German attack upon the South African troops near Kondoa Wangi was beaten off with great loss to the enemy. British forces now attacked German East Africa from the south-west, driving the enemy back in the Nyassa region. Wilhelmstal was taken by General Smuts early in June, while by the beginning of July, his forces had gained the coast, and occupied Tanga. On July 31st he reached the Central Railway, and on August 11th defeated the Germans at Matamondo; and it is clear that the complete conquest of the Colony is now merely a matter of time.

THE WAR IN THE AIR.

JANUARY TO OCTOBER, 1916.

FOR the period of the war, at any rate, every form of flying machine has been commandeered for military purposes—that is the great outstanding fact concerning the use of both airships and aeroplanes. As a means of transit flying machines are of no service to the belligerents, but for observation purposes they have become an essential factor of every offensive effort ; they act as the eyes of the army on the field of battle and of the fleet on the sea. The airman at the front hovers like a hawk over the enemy's lines, detecting gun positions and signalling back information to his own batteries, who thereby are enabled to shell the enemy in his most vital part. Although this dangerous work has been going on at the front ever since the war started, comparatively few details have been reported in the press. The airmen have in a sense been a class apart from the ordinary fighting service. They have been shrouded in mystery by the action of the Censor, their individual prowess being kept as a State secret in all but exceptional cases, and their comings and goings told only to the few. In the light of the achievements of the Flying Corps during the war, there must needs be a revision of the old idea that fame and public applause are the main incentives to the performance of deeds of valour. These men have performed the most wonderful feats of flying amid a strange yet awful silence. They have shrunk from publicity as though it was almost a crime to desire it. As innovators of a new idea, they have formulated their own code of honour and conduct.

Early in the year those responsible for the British Air Service came in for much hostile criticism from certain politicians at home. It was repeatedly stated that the Allies had lost supremacy in the air on the Western Front. The Germans had brought out the Fokker, a copy of the French Morane machine, and for a time the fast-flying monoplane caused much talk at the front as well as at home. The recurrence of Zeppelin raids and the failure of anti-aircraft guns to bring the raiders down was also a contributing factor to the home agitation. Then followed Mr. Pemberton Billing's Air Campaign at Mile End and in East Hertfordshire. His election as Member of Parliament for the latter constituency and his attack on the Government in the House of Commons added fuel to the controversy, and a Royal Commission was appointed by the Government to inquire



Photo. Newspaper Illustrations Ltd.

A Centre of the Royal Flying Corps.

Every mechanic who aspires to become a Pilot must be capable of constructing or repairing every detail from the sawing mills to the adjustment of the last item that goes to finish the complete flying machine. From this stage he can eventually work himself to the position of a full-blown Pilot. At sunset machines are brought out and tested in readiness to meet enemy air attacks.



French Official Photos.

German Aeroplanes brought down by the Allies in France.

The lower picture shows a "Fokker," the fast-flying monoplane which caused much talk in flying circles in the early part of the year 1916.

nto the charges which had been made. The inquiry restored public confidence, for it synchronised with better reports from the Front, whilst the longer summer days made Zeppelin raids less frequent. Further, on April 1st, a raider had been brought down in the Thames estuary.

With the coming of the Allies' great offensive on the Somme, there came the opportunity for the British airmen to show their quality and the falseness of certain charges brought against the Flying Service. The reports from Sir Douglas Haig detailing the Allies' advance have constantly borne evidence of the supremacy of our airmen over the enemy. So beaten were the Germans that they seldom had a chance of crossing to the British lines. The policy of the British airmen was to attack the German machines well over the German trenches and so successfully were they in carrying out their plans that time and again they destroyed or drove down all opposing machines. Then, having gained the mastery of the air above the enemy, they bombed or enfiladed with machine-gun fire the supply trains and reinforcements behind his lines. This was part of the ordinary daily routine of the flying men. There were in addition special missions to munition stores, railway stations and shell factories far behind the fighting lines, which were bombed and blown up. From all these expeditions the bulk of the raiding parties made a safe return. In some of their efforts the Royal Flying Corps have had the co-operation of the Naval airmen, who have also performed other deeds of valour in attacking Zeppelin sheds, submarine bases, etc.

The French airmen have been in no way behind our own. One notable achievement to be credited to them was the raid on Krupp's works at Essen at the beginning of October, when much damage was reported to have been done.

The fact that the Germans had realised the superiority of the Allies in the air during the advance on the Somme is borne out in a secret report of General von Arnim, one of Prince Rupprecht's Army Corps Commanders, which fell into the hands of the British General Staff during those operations. Arnim paid many tributes to the Royal Flying Corps, mentioning among other things " the numerical superiority of the enemy's airmen, and the fact that their machines were better." This says the General, " was made disagreeably apparent to us, particularly in the direction of the enemy's artillery fire and in bomb-dropping."

ZEPPELIN RAIDS

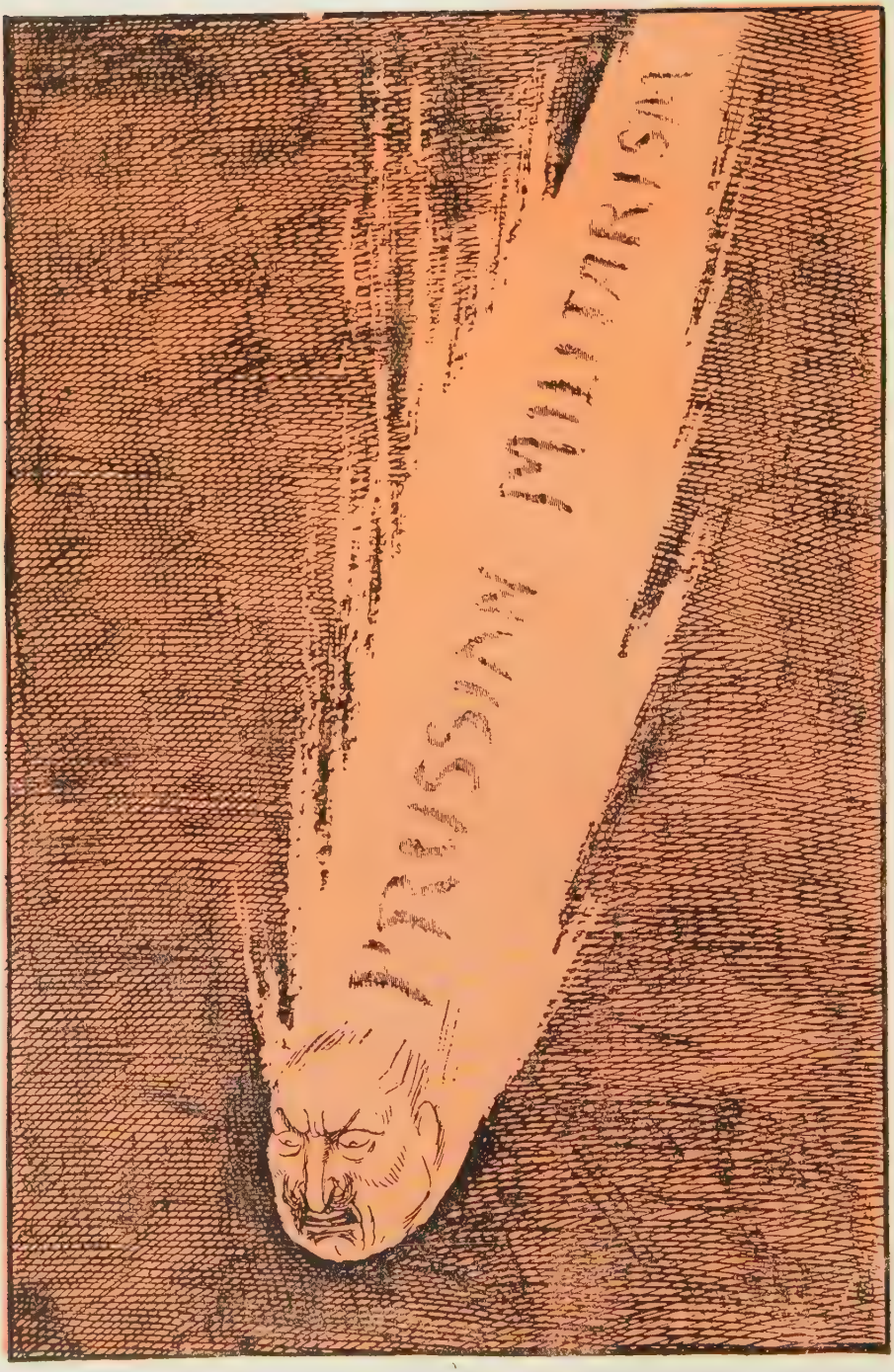
Mention has already been made of the recurrence of Zeppelin raids on England during the winter and spring of 1915-16. None of these raids resulted in material military damage, but much suffering was caused by the destruction of the homes of people in many parts of the country, whilst three to four hundred men, women and children were killed or injured. The Zeppelin commanders consistently maintained their reputation as men that feared the light, because their deeds were evil. They came and went in the darkness of the night and dropped their bombs indiscriminately on village church, workmen's dwellings, and in the open fields. It is true that they occasionally attacked searchlights and anti-aircraft guns, but with no result that would warrant such an expenditure of ammunition. On the other hand, the defences of London and other cities had been steadily improving, and the manipulation of the searchlight had developed into a fine art. The nightly displays round London were watched with wonder and amazement by the inhabitants of peaceful villages and sleepy country towns.

On February 3rd came the news that a Zeppelin had been wrecked in the North Sea. Two months later a London raider was hit by our defensive guns and forced to descend in the Thames estuary. The crew were rescued by a British gunboat. After another month's interval, three Zeppelins were destroyed on three successive days. The first was wrecked near Stavanger on May 3rd, the second was destroyed by British warships off Schleswig on May 4th, and the third by Allied Warships at Salonika on May 5th. This series of disasters discomfited the enemy, and during the ensuing summer months England suffered fewer visitations. But Count Zeppelin was not to be denied. He opened a new campaign of frightfulness before the close of August. It was commonly reported that he had made a vow to destroy Buckingham Palace or die. For a time London seemed the principal objective. But the raiders little recked the reception they would receive. On September 3rd, a still night with much ground fog, the L21 attempted to reach London from the north. The thick atmosphere militated against the use of searchlights and guns. Nevertheless, the Zeppelin was driven off the city. Then followed one of those episodes of the war which lifted the conflict into the realm of romance. An English airman, single-handed, attacked the huge leviathan of the air, and brought it down. The Zeppelin fell, aflame from end to



From drawing by F. Matania.

Destruction of Zeppelin at
Cuffley, Sept. 2nd, 1916.



By permission of The Westminster Gazette.

Cartoon by Sir Francis Gould.

end, into a field near the small village of Cuffley to the north of London. The heavens were lit up us though the dawn were coming and thousands of people witnessed the awful spectacle. The sense of relief from the terrible menace found vent in a mighty cheer. It was not until some days after the destruction of this Zeppelin that the public were made aware of the author of its destruction. With the announcement was published the news of the bestowal of the V.C. on Lieut. Robinson of the Royal Flying Corps.

Three weeks after the destruction of L21 at Cuffley, and again on a Saturday, two Zeppelins were brought down in Essex, the L32 being destroyed by fire with all the crew, and the L33 being salved almost intact without any loss of life. The strange story of how the whole of the crew of this Zeppelin surrendered to a special constable and a village policeman will ever remain one of the rare bits of humour connected with the war.

On Sunday evening, October 1st, another raid was attempted on London but again with disastrous results to the raider, which was brought down in flames on a farm at Potter's Bar within three miles of the spot where the L21 fell at Cuffley.

A professional man residing in the district in which the Zeppelin was brought down described the scene as follows :

" A Zeppelin appeared over this suburban centre about midnight. It was immediately picked up by the searchlights and seen to be held by them like a pearlfisher in the grip of an octopus. The tentacles surrounded it, and it seemed as if fascinated and powerless as it came along a mile or more. Then there was a huge outburst of light in the sky, and all around me an equally sudden and vigorous uproar of cheering. The Zeppelin took from four to five minutes to fall. It had been travelling at a great height, and seemed to be one of the biggest and latest type."

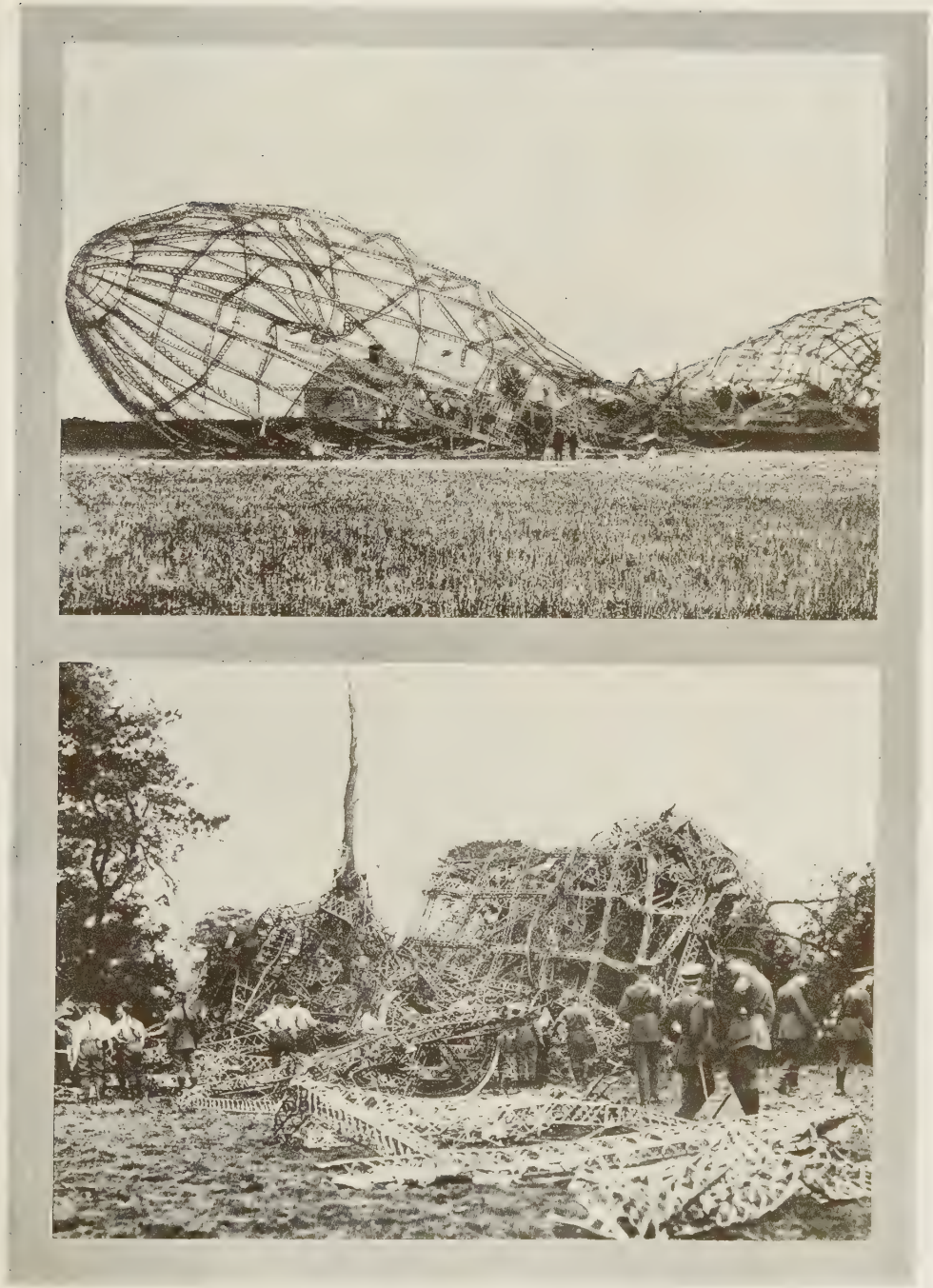
Other eye-witnesses of the bringing-down of the Zeppelin say that it was a magnificent and thrilling spectacle ; the people flocked into the streets to watch the sight. Searchlights were playing for some time, when suddenly one of them fixed the raider, and then half a dozen were concentrated on her. For fully twenty minutes she did her utmost to escape the beams of the lights. She twisted, wriggled and squirmed, now dipping and now rising, sometimes almost perpendicularly, but not for a moment could she get out of the grip of the lights. Meanwhile shells from the anti-aircraft guns were falling around her, and presently one of them seemed to explode immediately over her.

Apparently damaged, she swung round for some time, but, seeming to be got under control, again resumed her efforts to escape the pursuing lights. For a few moments firing ceased. Then the airship burst into flames from one end to the other, and in an incredibly short space of time she was lying wrecked on the ground. During her fall a large section of the airship seemed to break away, still burning, almost vertically. Long after the destruction of the airship searchlights continued to traverse the sky, and it was not for some hours that people were convinced that there was no prospect of an immediate repetition of the drama. Then there followed a rush to the field where the wreckage had fallen; but the special constables and military had foreseen the situation and the wreckage was found to be surrounded by a cordon through which no unauthorised person was allowed to penetrate. Parts of the Zeppelin had been impaled on an English oak tree and formed a fantastic object when dawn broke. All the crew met an instantaneous death and were buried by the side of the Cuffley victims in Potter's Bar Churchyard. Later on it was announced that the commander of the Zeppelin was the well-known Captain Mathey, who had given a description of a Zeppelin attack on London to an American paper in the early days of the raids.

DESCRIPTION OF FALLEN ZEPPELIN.

Describing a visit to the super-Zeppelin that was brought to earth on September 23rd, a Reuter correspondent wrote :—

" No camera picture can ever convey an adequate idea of the monster. Although bent and twisted, the trellis aluminium frame shows quite clearly the general lines of the ship. One neutral journalist said that the mass looked like the glassless roof of Olympia after being dented by a huge hammer, while another, after pentrating into the interior of the frame, said that the view was much the same as that obtained in regarding the Crystal Palace from the floor. What impressed everyone, next to the dimensions of the airship, was the extraordinary lightness of the structure, a length of the trellis framework of ten or twelve feet could be raised and held quite easily with the little finger. The Zeppelin proved to be L33, one of the largest in the German service. The gondolas, of which there were four, contained six Mercedes engines, each of 240 horse power, working 1,600 revolutions to the minute. There were five propellers. It has been estimated that she carried some two thousand gallons of petrol in her various tanks, and that her colossal envelope was filled with two million cubic feet of gas. We were shown the ' cat walk,' a narrow scorched platform, giving access to various parts of the ship, and the



The Wrecks of the two Zeppelins that were brought down in Essex.

The crew of "L 33" (top picture) having set fire to the envelope of their airship, called at a cottage but got no answer, so wandered along country lanes until they surrendered to a constable who took them in charge until a military escort arrived.



Photos. Central Press and Central News.

Wreck of Zeppelin at Potters Bar.
(Inset Lieuts. Robinson and Sawrey.)

The Zeppelin which was brought down at Potters Bar, north of London, on October 1st, was impaled on an English oak. It was a very large airship of latest design. Lieut. Robinson gained the V.C. for bringing down the enemy airship at Cuffley on September 3rd, and Lieut. Sawrey the D.C.M. for attacking one of the Zeppelins brought down in Essex on September 24th.

apparatus for dropping bombs. She was fitted with sixty bomb droppers. Right forward was to be seen the captain's cabin, with three control wheels, while in close proximity was the wireless room enclosed in a casing of cotton-wool to ensure as much silence as possible.

"The length of the ship was 680 feet (i.e. about four times the height of the Nelson monument in Trafalgar-square), and her total weight, with her crew of twenty-two officers and men, about fifty tons. She is supposed to have occupied a year in building and to have cost anything between a quarter and half a million sterling. She carried seven or eight guns, including five ordinary Maxims, the remainder being somewhat heavier."

A public exhibition of Zeppelin relics, including portions of the aluminium structure, was held at Bunhill Fields for some weeks and was visited by thousands of sightseers.

TEN AIRSHIPS BROUGHT DOWN IN SEVEN MONTHS.

The exact number of German airships that have been destroyed since the war began is not known, but seventeen have now been definitely reported to have been wrecked, and of these the following ten have been lost during the present year :—

L 19.—Wrecked in the North Sea on February 3rd.

L 77.—Shot down by French guns near Brabant-le-Roi on February 21st.

L 15.—Shot down in raid on Eastern Counties, and sunk off Thames estuary, on April 1st.

L 20—Wrecked near Stavanger on May 3rd.

Unnamed vessel.—Destroyed by British warships off Schleswig on May 4th.

Unnamed vessel.—Brought down by Allied warships at Salonika on May 5th.

L 21—Burned and wrecked near Enfield, September 3rd.

L 32 and L 33.—Brought down in Essex, September 24th.

Airship brought down north of London, October 1st.

Major Baird on August 23rd informed the House of Commons that seven Zeppelins which had taken part in raids on this country had been destroyed, and that five others had been damaged to such an extent that they had in fact been destroyed.

BATTLE OF THE SOMME.

By Charles Lowe, M.A.
Part Author of "Battles of the Nineteenth Century."

"THE Battle of the Somme," wrote a Bonn professor, "is the greatest and most terrific battle in the world's history." It is a battle, anyhow, in which the British soldier has shown more heroism and reaped more immortal glory than ever before. Two of the proudest names in our military history are Crecy and Agincourt—both also in the Somme country, curiously enough. These were specifically English battles, whereas the modern counterparts of the armies of Edward III. and Henry V.—the hosts of their descendant, George V.—were composed of combatants drawn from every part of the British Islands and the British Empire: English of all kinds, Highland and Lowland Scots, Irish of every variety, Cymric Welshmen, Newfoundlanders, Canadians, Australians, New Zealanders, forming a real imperial fighting force superior in all respects to anything of the kind that ever took the field. The bulk of all those men represented what was called our "New Army," yet "all," said their commander-in-chief, Sir Douglas Haig, "had behaved with the discipline and resolution of veterans."

This was said at the end of September, 1916, after a three months' ordeal of the fiercest and bloodiest battle known to history. In former times there were very few battles which outlasted one day—though the "Völkerschlacht," or "Battle of the Nations" at Leipzig ran to three, while the encounters of the present war continue for months. The struggle for Verdun, which began in February, 1916, raged for over six months, without coming to a well-defined close; while the Allied offensive on the Somme, begun on the 1st of July, had not, by the end of September, presented the military historian with anything but incomplete if glorious results for us.

"Allied offensive" is the proper phrase, because for the first time in the war the French and British forces agreed to co-operate on the same front in a definite scheme of attack, as they had already done at the Alma, and in the same alignment, —French on the right, British on the left; though on that historic occasion most of the fighting fell to the left. As Lady Tennyson sang:

> "Frenchman, a hand in thine!
> Our flags have waved together;
> Let us drink to glory of thine and mine,
> At the battle of Alma River."



BEARERS OF EVIL TIDINGS.

KAISER *(soliloquising)*. "I have always said that war is distasteful to me, and now I mean it."

(By permission of the proprietors of "PUNCH.")



COPYRIGHT GEOGRAPHIA LTD 55 FLEET STREET LONDON E C

The Western Front at the Opening of the Somme Offensive.

But the Alma river—better known, perhaps, as the Bulganak stream—was nothing to the westward-flowing Somme, north and south of which the Franco-British Allies were once more aligned, their extremities in the middle actually touching each other, shoulder to shoulder-wise.

" There is a place here," wrote a war-correspondent, " where some day a stately monument should be erected at the joint expense of the two Governments, a monument which should have figures of British and French soldiers, both steel-helmeted, standing shoulder to shoulder. The site of the monument should be a point in a certain trench where our lines did actually join. There, simultaneously, men of the two armies rose from their trenches and went out literally abreast, ' precisely,' said one who saw them, in describing it to me, ' as if they were on parade.' "

SIR DOUGLAS HAIG'S FIRST MESSAGE.

To this comradeship-in-arms the attention of the British public was more particularly directed on Saturday, 1st July, when a message from Sir Douglas Haig—" that ever valiant and approvéd Scot "—curtly announced :

" Attack launched north of River Somme this morning at 7.30 a.m. in conjunction with French. British troops have broken into German forward system of defences on front of sixteen miles. Fighting is continuing. French attack on our immediate right proceeding equally satisfactorily. . . .

" On the right of our attack we have captured the German labyrinth of trenches on a front of seven miles to a depth of 1,000 yards, and have stormed and occupied the strongly fortified villages of Montauban and Mametz.

" In the centre of our attack on a front of four miles we have gained many strong points, while at others the enemy is still holding out, and the struggle on this front is still severe. . . .

" Up to date over 2,000 German prisoners have passed through our collecting stations, including two regimental commanders and the whole of one regimental staff."

This sudden leaping out of our trenches, this launching of our infantry attack on a very long front had been preceded by a five days' bombardment of the enemy's positions. That bombardment, of unparalleled intensity, violence, and destructiveness, had been carried out along the entire ninety mile length of our line—about a seventh of the distance between London and Edinburgh—so as to befog the foe as to the real locality of our infantry attack ; and it had been rendered possible by the stupendous increase in the output of our guns and shells.

Heretofore our attacks at Neuve Chapelle and elsewhere had been made abortive by the lack of proper artillery backing to the efforts of our unrivalled infantry; but now, after all industrial Britain, so to speak, had turned up its shirt sleeves and buckled to its newly-appointed task, it was soon seen that the relative inferiority of our munitions supply to that of the Germans had simply been reversed. And not only could the quantities of our shells now be measured by mountains, but we also had turned out immense numbers of new and heavier guns.

"The artillery effort of England," wrote Sir Hiram Maxim, "as exhibited on the Somme battlefield, is one of the great miracles of the war, and it is an effort the limits of which we have not by any manner of means reached yet. The Somme battle has proved that English mechanical brains are still second to none. There are no better guns in the world than the English guns."

THE OPENING BOMBARDMENT.

Nothing like the week's bombardment preceding the launching of our infantry attack had ever been experienced before.

"For nearly four whole days now," wrote the *Times* correspondent, "the ninety miles of the lines along the British front have been ninety miles of almost continuous chaos, uproar, and desolation. Day by day our bombardment has grown in intensity, until under the dreadful hurricane whole reaches of the enemy's trenches have been battered out of existence; his nearer communication trenches have been obliterated, whole villages behind his lines and many isolated buildings have been rendered untenable by troops, woods are swept away as if a forest fire had raged through them, and almost every discoverable shelter where an enemy might hide has been searched out and pounded by our guns."

It was calculated, in fact, by a competent authority at the front, that during the first eighty days of the battle, in which more than one thousand German guns were opposed by as many at least on our side (not to speak of an equal number on the Franco-German front), the total expenditure of artillery ammunition must have been between 20,000,000 and 25,000,000 rounds of shell of all sizes and kinds, apart from many hundreds of thousands of trench-mortar projectiles, millions of bombs and hand and rifle grenades, and untold millions of rifle and machine-gun ammunition. The grand total of missiles fired beyond question ran into hundreds of millions, not to speak of gas clouds, *Flammenwerfer*, bombs dropped by aeroplanes, and other miscellaneous instruments for the destruction of life. On one occasion a German light field-howitzer battery fired over 3,500 rounds of gas shells in twenty-four hours.



Photo. Central News.

Waiting the order to advance on the Somme Heights.



British Official Photo.

The Great Push on the Somme.
British Troops Attacking.

wonderful nature of the work accomplished by the infantry engaged in the "Great Push" on the Somme in the West.

Never at any point were the two opposing lines ever out of contact ; never for one minute, night or day, were the guns silent ; and never at any spot had the ground around the front trenches not been swept by rifle and machine-gun fire.

MARCHING INTO THE FURNACE.

For ninety days in succession our myriads on the Somme marched into the furnace in greater or lesser masses, and for every day they registered a victory of some kind—major or minor—in the battle for the Albert Ridge overlooking and dominating the flatter district between Bapaume in the north and Peronne in the south, dotted with villages and farmsteads, forming a continuous chain of fortresses, each one protecting the next, and all elaborately networked with trenches which the Germans declared to be impregnable.

On the person of a captured German officer was found a map whereon were marked eleven points which must on no account be yielded while one man lived to defend them ; but all these vital points were in turn stormed and occupied by us, while the captured lines of trench—more complicated than the labyrinth of ancient Crete or of Hampton Court—if strung out on end would have run to something like several hundred miles.

"DUG-OUTS" OR "FUNK-HOLES."

A striking feature of those trenches was the frequent existence among them of "dug-outs," or "funk-holes"—some of them so large and elaborate as to deserve the name of "underground Gibraltars." One of these on the French front was said to be capable of harbouring 4,000 men, while another, which had been occupied by officers, was thus described by Reuter's representative :

"It consists of six rooms, a cook-house, and a signalling room, in two stories, the upper being 15 ft. under the surface, and the lower one about 30 ft. beyond the reach of the very heaviest shells. The walls are beautifully tapestried, the floors handsomely carpeted, water laid on, electric lights fitted, the whole interior comfortably furnished, and the built-in cupboards full of good liquors and cigars.

"Another dug-out, which is furnished with nine doors, is provided with regular camp beds for 120 soldiers. It is divided into several departments, and contains a kitchen, with three big boilers, capable of cooking for a whole company.

"One of the discoveries was a mortuary dug-out, containing the bodies of about eighty dead Germans. The enemy was evidently so angry at this place having fallen into our hands that he fired at it with his heavy artillery until he succeeded in setting it on fire. The Germans

took great risks to recover and remove the bodies of their dead, which is what renders it so difficult to judge the extent of their casualties. In the case of this mortuary a light railway ran up to the mouth of it."

The colonel of one German regiment bearing the same number, if not enjoying the same reputation, as the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, was caught at the very bottom of his dug-out, which consisted of two storeys, each attainable by a flight of twenty steps. Such underground habitations of course formed a perfect protection against shell-fire, no matter how heavy, and the complete destruction of a village overhead only tended to increase the thickness of their shelters; but on the other hand, those subterranean shelters, even when provided, as most of them were, with several bolt-holes, were something in the nature of huge man-traps, seeing that when all escape was cut off, their inmates had the choice of surrendering or of being buried alive. It often happened, however, that when our men, in storming forward, had passed one of these underground strongholds, their inmates would swarm out like angry wasps and take them in rear with their machine guns.

ADVANCE ON FLERS AND MARTINPUICH.

Within the limits of a chapter like this it is of course impossible to detail the fighting of ninety days, each of which brought with it a victory, either of the major or minor kind, to our invincible arms—victories like those of Montaubon, Mametz, Longueval, Contalmaison, La Boiselle, Bazantin, Pozières, Thiepval, Courcelette, and Eaucourt L'Abbaye—names which will henceforth brightly shine among our battle-honours.

On 15th September, when the Guards—Grenadiers, Coldstreams, Scots, Irish and Welsh—gave such a good account of themselves, seven companies of entrenched Germans were attacked and practically exterminated with the bayonet. This was the day on which we penetrated 2,000 to 3,000 yards of a six-mile front on the line Flers, Martinpuich and Courcelette; and as it was a typical day of fighting we cannot do better than quote the description of it by an artillery officer who took part in it; for the newspaper correspondents—not being allowed to venture into the firing-line—are all in the nature of second-hand recorders.

"By the time you receive this all England will have heard of yesterday's victory. The 15th of September was a great day for the cause of civilisation. The technical details I know nothing of. These will be seen from the *communiqués*. I can but try to describe what we saw of it, the trimmings, as it were, of the pageant of victory. In the early morning



British Official Photo.

Indian Cavalry after their Charge on July 14th at the Somme.



British Official Photos.

(1) **British Troops Advancing under shell fire.**

(2) **Waves of Infantry going up to the attack.**

it was comparatively quiet. As a matter of fact, several of us remarked that it was particularly quiet, but suddenly there were a few heavy crashes from the large guns, and then simultaneously all our artillery opened fire—a truly terrific and awe-inspiring fanfare. Flashes, crashes, and shrieks of shells made a terrific din. We listened to it all the morning. We knew something was in the wind. Late in the morning I had to go up. All the way along, the road was blocked with German prisoners coming in. Ammunition was going up to the guns—millions and millions of shells of all sizes and assortments.

"When right up in the firing line the din was truly appalling. It was one long continual roar, and the rushing of shells through space was like a mighty tempest. What could withstand it? Why, nothing! Certainly not the Germans. Before our splendid infantry—who put the finishing touch on the work of the guns—the 'Apostles of Culture' broke and fled. All around were prisoners, some wounded, and others marching down in whole companies, human testimony to the powers of the 'expandable little Army.'

"Continually our reinforcements were coming up, endless streams of men, anxious to be 'in it,' without a care as to whether they ever would come back. All around expressions of delight and confidence were flying about. One party came by at a quick march, away up to take their share in our triumph, and a jingling song was on their lips :—

We beat 'em on the Marne,
We bear 'em on the Aisne,
We gave them hell at Nevue Chapelle,
And here we are again.

"Away back I could faintly hear the bugles of more troops coming up. At the guns everyone was busy. Firing was proceeding at a terrific pace. Shells were bursting in front and on the two flanks, but none on our direct ground.

"Returning in the evening, there was a great alteration. The guns maintained their fire, and troops were still coming up. Prisoners were still coming down wholesale, among them being many officers. The prisoners were of different types, all regiments, fine big men, and others insignificant little whipper-snappers that looked as if they hadn't a decent fight in 'em. All of them seemed terrified, and thoroughly subdued, though mighty relieved at being taken alive."

THE COMING OF THE "TANKS."

The date of all this fighting over a six-mile front was also remarkable for the appearance in the field of a new instrument of war, which was thus referred to by Sir Douglas Haig :

"In this attack we employed for the first time a new type of heavy armoured car, which has proved of considerable utility"—a car which, with its caterpillar wheels, could go almost anywhere, over ditches, through walls and woods, breaking down every

barrier, and flattening everything out in its slow but irresistible career, the while it belched forth bullets from its Behemoth-like or ichthyosaurian sides.

The *Times* correspondent wrote :

" The Army calls them already by many nicknames, one of which will ultimately supersede the others. For the present ' tanks ' is good enough. They are not really armoured motor-cars so much as fortresses on wheels, of an extraordinary and ungainly shape. Their armour is sufficient to give protection in attacking infantry, and they carry armament enough to make themselves very disagreeable to infantry in trenches or in the open. That they were of great service in this attack is undoubted, thrusting themselves with all their spikes out, like hedgehogs into a nest of snakes, wherever the enemy's positions were most formidable."

Another observer at Headquarters wrote :

" The new ' tanks ' or mobile turrets, which have done such valuable work, are the topic of the moment both with our soldiers and the German prisoners. Indeed, without claiming too much for this latest addition to our war machinery, it really looks as though a good means of effectively dealing with the enemy's machine-guns has been devised. The prisoners admit that the sight of these weird monsters creeping towards them, spitting fire as they came, was one of the most demoralising experiences they have yet met."

THE MASTERY OF THE AIR.

But there was another agency to which we were far more indebted than to " Tanks " for our increasing mastery over the enemy, and that was our incontestable supremacy in the air. The artillery officer, already quoted for his account of the 15th September, also wrote :

" It is incredible but true that, since we came back from our short rest, I haven't seen a single German aeroplane over our lines. Ours are for ever circling over the enemy positions, flying at a low altitude, twisting and turning, and in sweet contempt of the heavy fire that is turned on them. Only those here can realise what it means to have an Air Service that is in possession of the mastery of the air. In all ways we are top-dogs. The German soldiers know they are beaten, and many of them freely admit as much."

Similarly, by the end of September, Sir Douglas Haig was able to write that " for every enemy machine that succeeds in crossing our front, it is safe to say that two hundred British machines cross the enemy's front . . . and their work has been as conspicuous for its skill and judgment as for its daring."

The enemy had but few secrets from us, seeing that our airmen patrolled all the country thirty miles backward from the



Photo. Canadian War Records.

(1) Canadian Infantry on the way to Consolidate New Gains.

(2) Reserves waiting to go up.



Photo. Canadian War Records.

Courcelette being heavily shelled.

front, and sometimes even penetrated to places seventy miles away, dropping bombs on railway lines and depots and ammunition stores and columns of transport on the road. They dipped down low to use their machine-guns on marching troops. They attacked and destroyed the enemy's kite or observation balloons. They even slid out of the clouds and—audacity could go no further—engaged and routed the anti-aircraft guns themselves !

RESULTS TO DATE.

As to what the final results of the Battle of the Somme will be it is yet too early to speak; but to summarise the position at the end of September, the Allies between them had wrested from the enemy over one hundred square miles of territory including more than forty fortified villages, made 62,000 prisoners, or only about 5,000 less than Wellington's entire army at Waterloo, and of these nearly 27,000 fell to the British. In addition to their 35,000 prisoners, the French—according to General Joffre—took " 150 cannon " (by which field-guns of various kinds would appear to be meant), apart from a large number of minor weapons, such as machine guns, etc. ; while Sir Douglas Haig gave our corresponding booty as 29 heavy guns and heavy howitzers, 92 field guns and field howitzers, 103 trench artillery pieces, and 397 machine guns.

The disparity between the French captures and ours were simply due to difference of terrain, and the nature of the fighting task assigned to each. These are formidable looking figures—62,000 prisoners and over 270 field guns of various kinds captured, apart from immense quantities of munitions and other war stuff ; but it is certain that the German people were never allowed to realise the extent of their losses in men and material, and that they continued to remain in their fool's paradise of self-conceit and self-deception.

GERMAN LOSSES.

What the German losses in life and limb were could only be conjectured, but they were immense, some of their own prisoners putting it as high as seventy-five per cent. per unit, and our staff officers had reason to believe that this estimate was not far out. One Bavarian battalion of over 1,000 had been reduced to three officers, two non-commissioned officers, and nineteen men.

Thiepval was a fortress of singular strength, even in this battlefield of subterranean fortresses. The Germans valued it

like a Gibraltar. But it cost us fewer men to carry it on September 26th than it had cost us in July to take Montauban.

For every three casualties, of all kinds, incurred by us in the engagement, we took two Germans prisoners; that is to say, the enemy's permanent loss, in prisoners alone, was considerably greater than our permanent loss from all causes together.

A visitor to Martinpuich just after its capture on September 15th, before the dead of either army were buried, was surprised to find the German uniforms far outnumbering the British on the crown of the ridge.

In all we—the British—engaged thirty-eight German Divisions—each averaging 20,000 men, or 760,000 in all; and of these, said Sir Douglas Haig, "twenty-nine had been withdrawn in an exhausted or broken state"—knocked to pieces in fact. But as one observer put it: "The importance of the three months' offensive is not to be judged by the distance advanced, or the number of enemy trench lines taken. It must be looked for in the effect upon the enemy's strength in numbers, material, and *moral*. The enemy has used up his reserves in costly and unsuccessful counter-attacks without causing our Allies or ourselves to relax our steady and methodical pressure."

FAR-REACHING EFFECTS OF THE BATTLE.

But the Battle of the Somme—its first part of three months duration—had other far-reaching effects which cannot quite be expressed in figures. For one thing, it compelled the Germans to cease from their six months' long, suicidal assault on Verdun, by making them transfer their forces from there to a quarter where they were more sorely wanted. It also played into the hands of the Russians by preventing the Germans from shifting to their eastern front troops so badly needed on their western battle-line, and there were several cases of Divisions which had to be recalled to the Somme when half way across Europe to the Dwina or the Dniester front.

It had come to this, that the German strategists had now to a great extent forfeited the advantage with which they began the war, of working on what are called "interior lines,"—he same advantage as is enjoyed by a wild beast when it vainly rattles the bars of its cage on one side and then rushes to the other with the same savage but unsuccessful fury. To this game of *chassez-croisez*, in the sending of their divisions from the West to the East, or *vice versâ*, as the necessities of the hour seemed to demand, the battle of the Somme put a temporary stop,



Photo. Newspaper Illustrations Ltd.

(1) Canadians Loading Ammunition.
(2) New Zealanders on the Road to the Trenches.



The King at an Inspection of Troops at Aldershot.

and thus gave most effective backing to our indomitable Russian allies.

Our victories also put courage into others of our friends—the Italians, for example, who now hastened to intensify their offensive on the Carso, at Gorizia and elsewhere, and to regularise their international position by formally declaring themselves in a state of war with Germany; while the battle of the Somme had also induced Rumania at last to side with the Entente Powers.

Another great result of the Somme battle was its utter dissipation of the myth of German invincibility which had been the fixed conviction of every German since their former great war with France.

VISIT OF THE KING.

Realising what had thus been the momentous results of the Somme battle up to the end of September, little wonder that the Tsar thus telegraphed to his cousin:

'To the King, London.

"I cannot refrain from sending to your Majesty and to your gallant armies my heartiest greetings upon their last magnificent achievements in the great battle of the Somme.

NICHOLAS."

Already when the fighting had been little more than a fortnight old, King George had telegraphed to Sir Douglas Haig:

"The continued successful advance of my troops fills me with admiration and I send my best wishes to all ranks."

But his Majesty did more than this to testify, not only his admiration, but his deep-felt gratitude to his heroic soldiers. For a month later—about the middle of August—he returned to the front again for the first time since his serious horse accident of the previous year, and spent several days in the midst of his men, moving about among them in a way that recalled Henry V. at Agincourt, in the same Somme country:

"For forth he goes and visits all his host,
Bids them good morrow with a modest smile,
And calls them brothers, friends and countrymen."

On his return journey, the King passed through miles and miles of his delighted soldiers from every part of his Empire, all vying with one other in the expression of their exuberant loyalty, and every one as ready to die for him and his cause as the nameless hero whose grave he had reverently and gratefully saluted.

RUMANIA ENTERS THE WAR.

AUGUST, 1916.

FOLLOWING very shortly upon the announcement of Italy's declaration of war upon Germany, tidings reached London on August 28th of Rumania's entry into the conflict. The news of her accession to the Entente Powers, coming as it did with such dramatic suddenness, caused considerable surprise; but there is much evidence to suggest that Rumania's mind had been fixed for some time, and that she was only awaiting the right moment in order to strike.

The Rumanian Minister in Vienna presented a long document to the Austro-Hungarian Minister of Foreign Affairs, setting out the Rumanian reasons for declaring war. Firstly, there was the anxiety felt for the Rumanian population in Austria-Hungary, exposed not only to the risks of war, but to invasion. Secondly, Rumania believed that by her intervention she would shorten the duration of the world-war; while, thirdly, she felt compelled to take her stand by the side of those Powers which would most effectively assist her to realise her national ideal. Reference was also made to the persecutions of Rumanian subjects in Austria-Hungary, whilst allusions to the agreements which formerly existed between Rumania and the Powers of the Triple Alliance stated that those compacts ceased to exist from the day when the war of aggression declared by Germany and Austria-Hungary broke the Triple Alliance by obliging Italy to withdraw from it.

"Rumania's entry into the war," wrote a Special Correspondent in *The Daily Chronicle*, "was more dramatically sudden and unexpected than the outside world imagines. It took even the political leaders there unawares. The circumstances are only now becoming known, and what comes out prominently is the extent to which it was the King's personal decision." A special Crown Council was urgently summoned. "'Gentlemen,' said the King to those assembled, who included the leaders of the opposition parties and former Ministers of War, 'I have not called you here to ask your opinion, but to tell you my decision on a matter of import. I have decided on instant mobilisation of the Army on the side of the Allies, and an immediate attack upon Austria-Hungary. The moment has come to liberate our brothers in Transylvania from the Hungarian yoke.' He concluded by saying, 'Remember that I have first had to win a preliminary victory, a victory over myself. May Roumania's victory over her enemies be as lasting and complete.'"



The King of Rumania.

King Ferdinand of Rumania succeeded to the throne on the death of his uncle, King Carol, in October, 1914. His wife, Queen Marie, a daughter of the late Duke of Edinburgh, is an English Princess, and first cousin to King George and to the Tsar. Among his near relatives are the King of the Belgians and King Ferdinand of Bulgaria.



British Official Photo.

Firing a Trench Howitzer at Salonika.

THE RUMANIAN CAMPAIGN.

SEPTEMBER—OCTOBER, 1916.

IMMEDIATELY upon her declaration of war, Rumania set her forces in motion with great vigour from the Bukovina end of her frontier to the Iron Gates. Her chief efforts were directed towards Transylvania, into which she very quickly penetrated by the Vulcan, Rother Thum and Tomos Passes. Her advance proceeded successfully through the month of September and large numbers of prisoners were taken. The beginning of October, however, brought an unhappy change in events. The Rumanians were brought to a standstill by large enemy forces, under General von Falkenhayn, and were compelled to retreat to the Passes, in which there followed fighting of the severest nature.

Meanwhile, General Mackensen, led a combined Bulgarian and German advance against the Russo-Rumanian forces in the Dobrudja, and our Allies were pressed back beyond the important seaport of Constanza, which fell into the enemy's hands.

OTHER EVENTS IN THE BALKANS.

OUT of the recent cross currents of affairs in Greece, certain dramatic events stand out clearly. Early in September, while Allied Warships appeared in force in the Piræus, the Entente Ministers demanded the control of the Greek ports, telegraphs and wireless service, as well as the expulsion of enemy agents. M. Zaimis resigned and a new Ministry under M. Kalogeropoulos, an anti-Venizelist, was almost immediately dissolved by the King. Meanwhile M. Venizelos, having lost patience, went to Crete, accompanied by Admiral Condourites and General Muschopoulos, and after visiting the other islands he reached Salonika, and was placed at the head of a local revolutionary Government. The demands of the Allies upon Greece culminated early in October in an ultimatum in which King Constantine was ordered to surrender his fleet, to dismantle and surrender the coast forts, and to make over to Allied control the harbour of Piræus and other ports.

Apart from affairs in Greece, recent interest in the Balkans has centred round the Allies' offensive from Salonika which has pushed back the Bulgarians over the Greco-Serbian frontier to Monastir.

THE WORK OF THE AUXILIARY FLEET.

By Max K. Barnett.

"There must be hundreds of chaps like me—I know a good many myself—who know our coasts like a book—shoals, creeks, tides, rocks; —they ought to make some use of us."—"*The Riddle of the Sands.*

THE Navy of to-day is like a vast machine, every wheel and cog is indispensable, every man has his duty assigned him and knows his job. From the smallest motor-boat to the greatest battle cruiser, every ship is doing its work in the vast organisation which is policing the seas, rendering the German fleet impotent, and maintaining the blockade that daily saps the waning strength of the enemy.

The last year has seen the Auxiliary Fleet in all its branches brought to a state bordering on perfection. We now hold a far firmer grip of the seas than hitherto. The blockade has been tightened and perfected. This work was carried on under Rear-Admiral Sir Dudley de Chare until last March, when he was relieved by Vice-Admiral Reginald Tupper.

These operations never cease—winter or summer every inward-bound ship in the North Sea and English Channel is held up and examined. Either she is allowed to proceed; or if suspicions are aroused, she is convoyed to a British port for further scrutiny. The officers for this duty are mostly recruited from the Royal Naval Reserve, and they have gained such experience that they may be said to possess a sixth sense for the discovering of contraband goods. The high prices in Germany make it worth while to merchant shippers to try blockade dodging. Everyone has heard of the onions which were made of rubber, and other clever means of concealment. It is the duty of the officers engaged in the examination of ships to spot all these cunning deceits. They cannot, of course, search a ship thoroughly at sea; but if they feel that a cargo is not altogether bona fide, they can send the ship back into the examination port for a minute search for contraband, where innocent looking bales are sometimes X-rayed!

Another branch of the Auxiliary Fleet is the mine sweepers—mostly taken from the trawler fleet. The crews know that it is a most dangerous task, but readily accept the risks. Since the commencement of the war, Germany has adopted some despicable methods of mine-laying—for example, using merchant ships, flying a neutral flag. This is now chiefly done, however,



Photo. Russell & Sons.

Right Hon. A. J. Balfour,
First Lord of the Admiralty.

by submarines specially constructed for the purpose. The UC5, recently exhibited in the Thames, was one of these particular vessels. Constant watch has to be kept for mines, and when a field of these is found it is reported, and the mine sweepers are sent to collect, and destroy them by gunfire. Mr. Rudyard Kipling has written very vividly on this subject.

The patrol ships—the " trawler with a Hotchkiss,"—and the drifter have made a fine art of the hunting and trapping of submarines, and have well nigh reduced their piracies to a negligible quantity. All honour to these men, who are engaged in such hazardous work !

These little ships—the " Mosquito Fleet "—are ever on the watch and hunt for submarines. Large warships are unfit for these operations. If one of these smaller vessels is sunk, perhaps ten lives are lost—there may be half a dozen lines in the newspapers a few days later. But lamentable as the loss may be, it is not like losing a destroyer—infinitely more costly, and carrying a far larger crew.

An element of mystery surrounds all this work. Mr. Alfred Noyes was allowed to lift a corner of the veil, and to describe somewhat superficially the system of mobile nets in which so many enemy submarines have been trapped. After the war more light may be thrown on the work, and a book might be written on the subject teeming with interest and adventure.

In addition to these ships are the motor boats. They are small and speedy, and a very shallow draught gives them fair immunity from the torpedo. They are ideal for scouting, and fighting submarines, and are manned by daring crews. Armed motor boats have been found even on the Central African lakes of Nyassa and Tanganyika where they quickly " took command." How they got there—well, the Admiralty knows. Germany is not the only country to send a boat overland in sections.

Merchant skippers have also evidenced wonderful skill and bravery in evading and resisting submarine attacks. Though there may still be an occasional submarine outrage, we have freed shipping from much of its attendant dangers. The " Moëwe's " escapade may again be attempted, but can hardly be expected to meet with such luck a second time.

Not only has the Auxiliary Fleet done inestimable work in home waters, but it was also indispensable in the Dardanelles and on the Tigris. The Mediterranean has to be scoured equally with the North Sea and English Channel, and the mine sweepers were constantly at work in the operations in the Dardanelles—an ideal sphere for mine sowing.

MR. ASQUITH'S REVIEW OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1916.

ON the reassembling of Parliament on October 11th, the Prime Minister took the opportunity, in moving a supplementary vote of credit,* to review the military situation in the various battle fronts. After dealing with the financial aspects of the war, he spoke as follows :

In Mesopotamia the hot weather of the past month has hampered active operations, but substantial progress has been made in the improvement of our rail and river communications. The health of the troops has also greatly improved General Maude assumed command of the forces in Mesopotamia on the 28th of August, and his most recent reports indicate that real headway is being made in overcoming the difficulties which have hitherto hampered our operations in this theatre.

EGYPT.

In Egypt the chief event of importance has been a Turkish attack on our forces at the Katia oasis on 3rd August, which resulted in the complete defeat of the Turks with a loss of 3,164 prisoners and four guns. In spite of the great heat, our troops pursued the defeated enemy, forcing him to evacuate the Katia district and to fall back for a distance of twenty miles to the east of it. This success has gone far to remove the danger of an attack on the Canal, and has impaired Turkish prestige in Syria and Arabia. The weather has not allowed of any extended operations since, but steady progress has been and is being made with the railway from the Suez Canal to Katia.

On the Western front of Egypt the Senoussi has been reduced to impotence and this, combined with the successful operations undertaken by the Sirdar of Darfur, has put an effectual check upon the Turco-German intrigue in Western Egypt and the Soudan.

SALONIKA.

At Salonika the Allied forces, having received considerable reinforcements of Italian and Russian troops, assumed the offensive early in September, with the object of combining their action with that of the Russians and Rumanians in Transylvania and in the Dobrudja. This offensive has met with a considerable measure of success. On the right flank, the British troops have established themselves on the left bank

* The vote was for £300,000,000 making an aggregate of £3,132,000,000 sanctioned since the outbreak of war.



Photo Central Press

Admiral Jellicoe's Farewell to Lord Kitchener.

This remarkable photograph shows Admiral Jellicoe, the Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Fleet, bidding farewell to Lord Kitchener and his Staff when the War Minister was leaving for the voyage to Russia on H.M.S. "Hampshire," during which he lost his life. In the photograph Lord Kitchener is the third figure from the right, in a military overcoat.



Photo. Newspaper Illustrations Ltd.

The War in the Balkans.
View of Monastir from an Aeroplane.

This wonderful photograph illustrates the development of the Aeroplane as the eyes of the Army in the field.

of the Struma, where they have captured several Bulgarian positions and have repulsed repeated counter-attacks, inflicting heavy losses on the enemy. On the left flank, the French, Russians and Serbians have defeated the Bulgarians, taken Florina, driven the enemy from the frontier heights, and are now within some eight miles of the important town of Monastir. Our operations in that sphere have thus not only entailed heavy losses on the enemy, but by preventing him transferring troops from Macedonia to reinforce those engaged in the Dobrudja, have rendered valuable assistance to our Allies.

EAST AFRICA.

In East Africa our troops under the command of General Smuts, have, in the course of a skilfully conducted but most arduous campaign, driven the enemy south of the Central Railway, which is entirely in our hands, and we have occupied the whole coast-line. The enemy's forces have been separated and compelled to retire in divergent directions, and are unable to conduct combined operations. The main enemy force has been driven into the lower Rufigi Delta, an extremely unhealthy area, where it is likely to lose heavily by sickness. In these operations we have gratefully to acknowledge the assistance rendered by the Belgian troops. They have been admirably led; they have fought with the greatest vigour and courage, and by their ably conducted advance from Lake Tanganyika and from Ruanda they have been able to effect the capture of the important centre of Tabora, on the Central Railway. I am sure that we shall all wish to acknowledge gratefully the most effective co-operation of our Belgian Allies. The difficulty of the country, the advent of the rains, and the necessity of organising our forces may entail some delay before the enemy is completely disposed of. All the most valuable parts of the Colony, together with the main communications, are in our hands, and its complete conquest, in the view of our military advisers, is only a matter of time. We have employed in these operations native troops from Nigeria, British East Africa, and the Cape—with marked success, and we are now raising more, in addition to considerable contingents of coloured labourers. We shall thus be less dependent upon white troops, who are not so well adapted for operations in an unhealthy tropical climate.

WESTERN FRONT.

I now come last to the Western theatre, where the combined British and French offensive began on July 1st. By the end of July our forces had established themselves on the ridge

between Thiepval and Combles, which formed our immediate objective. During August we gradually and methodically extended these gains and improved our positions with a view to preparing for a further advance. During the early part of September we completed the occupation of the ridge by the capture of Ginchy and Guillemont, which prepared the way for a general attack on the 15th September. By this attack we carried our lines further on the northern slopes of the ridge, and on the the lower ground beyond, capturing the villages of Flers, Martinpuich, and Courcelette. A further advance on the 25th and 26th gave us Combles, which we captured in conjunction with the French, Morval, Lesbœufs, Guendecourt, and the strongly fortified position of Thiepval. Since then we have made further progress at various points, and quite lately have captured the villages of Le Sars and Eaucourt l'Abbaye. By these operations we have advanced a distance of some seven miles on a front of nine miles, taking in succession a series of very strongly defended lines, two of which the enemy had spent nearly two years in strengthening by every means in his power. The most noticeable features of these operations are the steady progress made, and the fact, a most important fact, that in no case have the enemy's counter-attacks succeeded in driving us from any position we have captured. Our artillery has obtained a great superiority over that of the enemy, and our aircraft has gained complete mastery of the air. The immediate and already realised results of our offensive have been to compel the enemy practically to abandon the attack on Verdun, and to leave on the Western front large forces which were destined for operations in the East. We have thus rendered valuable assistance to our Allies in the East as well as to the French. In addition to these results, the enemy has suffered very heavy losses, which will prove a severe strain on his resources, while his continued retirement, for it is continued, has an injurious effect upon his morale and the prestige of German arms. What we have got to do there is to steadily and continuously press on. The committee will be interested to know that the total captures of the Allies on the Somme are 60,474 prisoners, 304 guns, and 1,030 machine guns. The British share of these captures is 28,050 prisoners, 121 guns, and 397 machine guns. Sir Douglas Haig, in reviewing these operations the other day, summarised his opinion of them in this way. He said :

" All arms and all services have proved fully equal to the test, and the ability of our New Armies, of all arms and from all parts of the Empire, not only to drive the enemy from the strongest entrenchments



Photo. Canadian War Records.

A British Kite Balloon about to ascend.

The Kite Balloon is utilised by the Howitzer and Big Gun Batteries for spotting enemy positions and directing the line of fire. It is a captive balloon equipped with full telephone and signalling apparatus



British Official Photo.

The Pride of Germany brought low.

The above picture shows the reconstructed skeleton of the German Zeppelin brought down near Salonika.

by assault but to maintain the offensive under the most difficult conditions for many months, has been placed beyond all question."

I have confined this rapid survey to the theatres in which our own Armies are engaged. In the West we are working in close contact and daily co-operation, literally shoulder to shoulder, with the gallant and invincible Army of France. But we watch day by day with sympathetic interest and pride the magnificent contribution of valour, of tenacity, of strategic skill, which is being made to the common cause of the Allies in more distant fields by Russia and by Italy. There is, as I have said before, complete intimacy and mutual confidence between the General Staffs of the four Powers, with the resulting co-ordination of purpose and of effort. I spoke of the four Powers. But our gratitude is equally due and is equally warm to the smaller States which have recognised that both interest and duty call upon them to play their part in a struggle upon which their whole future hangs. Belgium, Serbia, and now Rumania, whose King and people, in defiance of a thousand calls to a pusillanimous and self-regarding neutrality, have joined our cause, are spilling their best blood on behalf of the threatened independence of small nationalities. I wish I could add Greece—Greece, with her imperishable record of stubborn and victorious resistance to the inrush of barbarism and tyranny—Greece, of whose fortunes and whose liberties we have been for the best part of a century the staunch protectors and trustees. I can only say that even now, wisely guided and governed, Greece may yet take a worthy part on the side to which she is committed by all that is great and glorious in the traditions of her past. Do not let us forget, too, our ancient Ally, the oldest Ally we have in the world, the kingdom of Portugal, who has from the very first been staunch to her alliance with us and to the cause of the Triple Entente, and has rendered most conspicuous and glorious service.

In my judgment, and in the judgment of His Majesty's Government, this is not a moment—I think it follows from the survey I have given—for faint hearts, faltering purpose or wavering counsel. War is, as we know too well, a terrible and wasteful thing, justified only by the greatness of its cause. That greatness is measured not merely by the costliness of the sacrifices which a nation is ready to incur, but more by the worthiness of the ends for which those sacrifices are poured out. The strain which the War imposes on ourselves and our Allies, the hardships which we freely admit it involves on some of those who are not directly concerned in the struggle, the upheaval of trade, the

devastation of territory, the loss of irreplaceable lives—this long and sombre procession of cruelty and suffering, lighted up as it is by deathless examples of heroism and chivalry, cannot be allowed to end in some patched-up, precarious, dishonouring compromise, masquerading under the name of Peace. No one desires to prolong for a single unnecessary day the tragic spectacle of bloodshed and destruction, but we owe it to those who have given their lives for us, the flower of our youth, the hope and promise of our future, that their supreme sacrifice shall not have been in vain. The ends of the Allies are well known ; they have been frequently and precisely stated. They are not selfish ends, they are not vindictive ends, but they require that there shall be adequate reparation for the past and adequate security for the future. On their achievement we in this country honestly believe depends the best hopes of humanity. For them we have given—we are giving, we are ready still to give—what we value most, what we can least afford to give. We give it without stint, without regret, but only as the price by which the world will purchase and surely hold in the years to come protection for the weak, supremacy of right over force, free development under equal conditions, and each in accordance with its own genius, of all the States, great or small, which build up the family of civilised mankind.

VICTORY OF THE FRENCH AT VERDUN.

A postscript to the account of the German attack on Verdun which appears on pages 256-263 is necessary, in view of the events of the latter days of October. On the 24th of that month the French attacked the German positions at Douaumont and Thiaumont and gained a brilliant victory ; the enemy line was pierced on a front of five miles to a depth of two, the village and fort of Douaumont and the works and farm at Thiaumont were retaken, and over 3,500 Germans surrendered. In the days which followed the gains were consolidated and more prisoners taken. With the French once more in possession of Douaumont, Fort Vaux became untenable by the enemy, and early in November this also was re-occupied by the Allies. The efforts of the Crown Prince over a period of four months were thus brought to naught.



Official photograph, Crown copyright reserved.

Sir Douglas Haig emphasises his point.

In this distinguished group of British and French leaders, taken at the front in France, Sir Douglas Haig (with raised arm) is seen talking to Mr. Lloyd George, General Joffre, and M. Albert Thomas (on left).

V.C. AND OTHER HEROES OF THE WAR.

"Our men are splendid" has been the general expression on the lips of statesmen, commanding officers, war correspondents, doctors and nurses, from the days of Mons until now. In the flooded trenches of Flanders, among the mine craters of the Somme, in the gullies of Gallipoli and the fever-stricken swamps of Mesopotamia, and wherever the white ensign has fluttered in the breeze, it has ever been the same: indomitable courage, unselfish devotion to duty, resolute cheerfulness when the odds were against them, patient endurance when stricken down by wounds or fever. It is true to say that the war has revealed that the well of heroism will never run dry whilst the world lasts.

Many famous writers have taken up the pen to record the gallantry of the British soldier and sailor. Mr. Rudyard Kipling has narrated many strange stories of the submarine warfare in the North Sea; Mr. Alfred Noyes has told us of the marvellous adventures of the British fleet of trawlers when sweeping the seas for mines and enemy underwater craft; to Mr. John Masefield we owe an epic of the deeds of valour of the Anzacs and our own men in Gallipoli; whilst Mr. Philip Gibbs has revealed the soul of our fighting men in France and Flanders. These are but a few among a great host who have paid their tribute to the exhilarating story of heroism on the battlefield.

Where there have been so many great ones, who shall dare to distinguish between them? Such a task is rendered all the more difficult because of the heroic dead, the thousands who

> "So loved Truth that they died for her,
> Tasting the raptured fleetness
> Of her divine completeness . . .
> They saw her plumed and mailed
> With sweet, stern face unveiled,
> And all-repaying eyes look proud on them in death."

Mr. Rudyard Kipling's noble query is their epitaph:

> "Who dies if England live?"

Among the long list of the illustrious dead are such names as Earl Kitchener and Earl Roberts, General Gough, Captain Francis

Grenfell, Admiral the Hon. Horace Hood, W. G. Gladstone, M.P., Raymond Asquith, son of the Prime Minister, Nurse Cavell, Rupert Brooke, Captain Fryatt, Lieutenant Warneford and J. Travers Cornwell.

Of Lieutenant Warneford, J. Travers Cornwell and Nurse Cavell, some account will be found in another place in this volume ; the deaths of Lord Kitchener and Lord Roberts have also been referred to. The Hon. Horace Hood was one of the gallant Admirals who lost their lives in the Battle of Jutland Bank ; that popular and brave Irishman, General Gough, succumbed to wounds received whilst inspecting his men in France ; Capt. Francis Grenfell, V.C., died whilst assisting to save the guns at Doubon ; young Mr. Gladstone, grandson of the great Premier, left all his life interests and ambitions to stand by the side of his men in the trenches in Flanders ; Raymond Asquith, following in the footsteps of his father, with a brilliant career opening out before him, sought the post of greatest danger on the Somme ; Rupert Brooke, poet and patriot, followed the gleam to Gallipoli, where he sang his swan song in the words :

> "If I should die, think only this of me :
> That there's some corner of a foreign field
> That is for ever England."

CAPTAIN FRYATT.

The story of Captain Fryatt touches the imagination because it illustrates the heroic in the mercantile marine. We shall recollect that in February, 1915, the German Government proclaimed a submarine "blockade" of Britain, announcing that every enemy merchant vessel found in the "war region" would be destroyed without its being always possible to give warning. The legality of this procedure was immediately challenged, but this did not restrain the German Admiralty from ruthlessly carrying out its threat. On March 28th the *Falaba* was sunk, with the loss of 104 lives. On the same day the *Brussels*, one of the Great Eastern Railway Company's passenger steamers, was intercepted on the way to Rotterdam by the U33. No other way of escape being available the skipper, Captain Fryatt, steered straight for the submarine, which submerged just in time to avoid being rammed. For this bold act of self-defence, which saved the steamer and all on board, Captain Fryatt was awarded a gold watch by the British Admiralty. The later exploits of the gallant captain won for him the title of "the pirate-dodger." But at last, on June 22nd, 1916, the *Brussels* was captured by a flotilla of German torpedo-boats and taken as a prize to Zeebrugge. On July 27th, after a hurried court-martial at Bruges, Captain Fryatt was condemned and shot by the German authorities.



THE REPUDIATION.

MARTIN LUTHER (*to Shakespeare*). "I see my Countrymen claim you as one of them. You may thank God that you're not that. They have made my Wittenberg—Ay, and all Germany—to stink in my nostrils."

(*By permission of the proprietors of* "PUNCH.")



Direct photograph Sphere.

A Shell Bursting near the Allies' Trenches in Flanders.

This savage execution, for no other offence than that of exercising a right of self-defence, recognised by international law, called forth world-wide protest. Writing to the captain's widow the King voiced the general feeling when he said : " The action of Captain Fryatt in defending his ship against the attack of an enemy submarine was a noble instance of the resource and self-reliance so characteristic of the Mercantile Marine." And a more ominous note was sounded in these words of the Prime Minister : " When we come to the end of this war—which, please God, we may—we shall not forget, and we ought not to forget, this horrible record of calculated cruelty and crime."

THE VICTORIA CROSS.

Coming now to the V.C. heroes, space will only permit of our printing a small selection from the actual records of deeds which won for these brave men the Victoria Cross. We have endeavoured, however, to collect together the names of a representative assembly of these gallant gentlemen.

LIEUT.-COL. E. W. ALEXANDER, 119th Batt. R.F.A.—For conspicuous bravery and great ability at Elouges on August 24th, 1914, when the flank guard was attacked by a German corps, in handling his battery against overwhelming odds, with such conspicuous success that all his guns were saved, notwithstanding that they had to be withdrawn by hand by himself and three other men. This enabled the retirement of the 5th Division to be carried out without serious loss. Subsequently Lieut.-Col. Alexander (then Major) rescued a wounded man under a heavy fire, with the greatest gallantry and devotion to duty.

CAPT. W. B. ALLEN, M.C., M.B., R.A.M.C.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty. When gun detachments were unloading H.E. ammunition from wagons which had just come up, the enemy suddenly began to shell the battery position. The first shell fell on one of the limbers, exploded the ammunition and caused several casualties. Capt. Allen saw the occurrence and at once, with utter disregard of danger, ran straight across the open, under heavy shell fire, commenced dressing the wounded, and undoubtedly, by his promptness, saved many of them from bleeding to death. He was himself hit four times during the first hour by pieces of shell, one of which fractured two of his ribs, but he never even mentioned this at the time, and coolly went on with his work till the last man was dressed and safely removed. He then went over to another battery and tended a wounded officer. It was only when this was done that he returned to his dug-out and reported his own injury.

LCE.-CPL. W. ANGUS, 8th (Lanark) Batt. The Highland Light Infantry (Territorial Force).—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty at Givenchy, on June 12th, 1915, in voluntarily leaving

his trench under very heavy bomb and rifle fire, and rescuing a wounded officer who was lying within a few yards of the enemy's position. Lce.-Cpl. Angus had no chance whatever in escaping the enemy's fire when undertaking this very gallant action, and in effecting the rescue he sustained about forty wounds from bombs, some of them being very serious.

CPL. C. R. G. BASSETT, New Zealand Divisional Signal Company.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty on the Chunuk Bair ridge in the Gallipoli Peninsula on August 7th, 1915. After the New Zealand Infantry Brigade had attacked and established itself on the ridge Cpl. Bassett, in full daylight, and under a continuous and heavy fire, succeeded in laying a telephone line from the old position to the new one on Chunuk Bair. He has subsequently been brought to notice for further excellent and most gallant work connected with the repair of telephone lines by day and night under heavy fire.

DRMR. S. J. BENT, 1st Batt. East Lancashire Regt.—For conspicuous gallantry near Le Gheer on the night of November 1st-2nd, when, after his officer, Platoon Sergeant and Section Commander had been struck down, he took command, and, with great presence of mind and coolness, succeeded in holding the position. Drmr. Bent had previously distinguished himself on two occasions, October 22nd and 24th, by bringing up ammunition under a heavy shell and rifle fire, and again, on November 3rd, when he brought into cover some wounded men who were lying exposed in the open.

LIEUT.-COM. E. C. BOYLE, R.N.—For most conspicuous bravery, in command of Submarine "E 14," when he dived his vessel under the enemy minefields and entered the Sea of Marmora on April 27th, 1915. In spite of great navigational difficulties from strong currents, of the continual neighbourhood of hostile patrols, and of the hourly danger of attack from the enemy, he continued to operate in the narrow waters of the Straits and succeeded in sinking two Turkish gunboats and one large military transport.

LIEUT. J. A. O. BROOKE, 2nd Batt. Gordon Highlanders.—For conspicuous bravery and great ability near Gheluvelt on October 29th, 1914, in leading two attacks on the German trenches under heavy rifle and machine gun fire, regaining a lost trench at a very critical moment. He was killed on that day. By his marked coolness and promptitude on this occasion Lieut. Brooke prevented the enemy from breaking through our line at a time when a general counter-attack could not have been organised.

CAPT. J. F. P. BUTLER, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, attached Pioneer Co., Gold Coast Regt., West African Frontier Force.—For most conspicuous bravery in the Cameroons, West Africa.—On November 17th, 1914, with a party of thirteen men, he went into the thick bush and at once attacked the enemy, in strength about 100, including several Europeans, defeated them, and captured their machine gun and many loads of ammunition. On December 27th, 1914, when on patrol duty,



Drawn by J. Simont for Illus. London News.

Survivors of a French Mine Explosion.

"We exploded a mine and occupied the crater." Behind every brief sentence in the official reports there lies a tragic story which frequently remains untold, a scene of bloodshed which, though only subsidiary to the great drama, means grief and mourning in many a distant home. Only at times does the pencil of the artist or the pen of the war-correspondent reveal to sluggish imaginations the facts that underlie the formal record. Such a revelation is given, pictorially, in this drawing.



Photo Central News.

Ruins of Clermont-en-Argonne.

with a few men, he swam the Ekam River, which was held by the enemy, alone and in the face of a brisk fire, completed his reconnaissance on the further bank, and returned in safety. Two of his men were wounded while he was actually in the water.

MAJOR and BREVET-LIEUT.-COL. (temporary Lieut.-Col.) J. V. CAMPBELL, D.S.O., Coldstream Guards.—For most conspicuous bravery and able leading in an attack. Seeing that the first two waves of his battalion had been decimated by machine-gun and rifle fire he took personal command of the third line, rallied his men with the utmost gallantry, and led them against the enemy machine-guns, capturing the guns and killing the personnel. Later in the day, after consultation with other unit commanders, he again rallied the survivors of his battalion, and at a critical moment led them through a very heavy hostile fire barrage against the objective. He was one of the first to enter the enemy trench. His personal gallantry and initiative at a very critical moment turned the fortunes of the day and enabled the division to press on and capture objectives of the highest tactical importance.

CAPT. N. G. CHAVASSE, M.C., M.B., R.A.M.C.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty. During an attack he tended the wounded in the open all day, under heavy fire, frequently in view of the enemy. During the ensuing night he searched for wounded on the ground in front of the enemy's lines for four hours. Next day he took one stretcher-bearer to the advanced trenches, and, under heavy shell-fire, carried an urgent case for 500 yards into safety, being wounded in the side by a shell splinter during the journey. The same night he took up a party of twenty volunteers, rescued three wounded men from a shell hole 25 yards from the enemy's trench, buried the bodies of two officers, and collected many identity discs, although fired on by bombs and machine guns. Altogether he saved the lives of some twenty badly wounded men, besides the ordinary cases which passed through his hands. His courage and self-sacrifice were beyond praise.

BREVET-MAJOR W. LA TOUCHE CONGREVE, D.S.O., M.C. (late Rifle Brig.).—For most conspicuous bravery during a period of fourteen days preceding his death in action. This officer constantly performed acts of gallantry and showed the greatest devotion to duty, and by his personal example inspired all those around him with confidence at critical periods of the operations. During preliminary preparations for the attack he carried out personal reconnaissances of the enemy lines, taking out parties of officers and non-commissioned officers for over 1,000 yards in front of our line, in order to acquaint them with the ground. All these preparations were made under fire. Later, by night, Major Congreve conducted a battalion to its position of employment, afterwards returning to it to ascertain the situation after assault. He established himself in an exposed forward position from whence he successfully observed the enemy and gave orders necessary to drive them from their position. Two days later, when Brigade Headquarters was heavily shelled and many casualties resulted, he went out and assisted the medical

officer to remove the wounded to places of safety, although he was himself suffering severely from gas and other shell effects. He again, on a subsequent occasion, showed supreme courage in tending wounded under heavy shell fire. He finally returned to the front line to ascertain the situation after an unsuccessful attack, and whilst in the act of writing his report was shot and killed instantly.

SECOND-LIEUT. G. G. COURY, S. Lancashire Regt.—For most conspicuous bravery. During an advance he was in command of two platoons ordered to dig a communication trench from the old firing line to the position won. By his fine example and utter contempt of danger he kept up the spirits of his men and completed his task under intense fire. Later, after his battalion had suffered severe casualties and the Commanding Officer had been wounded, he went out in front of the advanced position in broad daylight and in full view of the enemy, found his Commanding Officer, and brought him back to the new advanced trench over ground swept by machine-gun fire. He not only carried out his original task, and saved his Commanding Officer, but also assisted in rallying the attacking troops when they were shaken and in leading them forward.

LIEUT. F. A. DE PASS, 34th Prince Albert Victor's Own Poona Horse.—For conspicuous bravery near Festubert on November 24th, 1914, in entering a German sap and destroying a traverse in the face of the enemy's bombs, and for subsequently rescuing, under heavy fire, a wounded man who was lying exposed in the open. Lieut. de Pass lost his life on this day in a second attempt to capture the afore-mentioned sap, which had been re-occupied by the enemy.

MAJOR (temporary Lieut.-Col.) A. F. DOUGLAS-HAMILTON, Reserve of Officers, Commanding 6th Batt. The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty when sommanding his battalion during operations on September 25th and 26th, 1915, on Hill 70. On the 26th, when the battalions on his right and left had retired, he rallied his own battalion again and again, and led his men forward four times. The last time he led all that remained, consisting of about fifty men, in a most gallant manner, and was killed at their head. It was mainly due to his bravery, untiring energy and splendid leadership, that the line at this point was enabled to check the enemy's advance.

LIEUT.-COL. C. H. M. DOUGHTY-WYLIE, C.B., C.M.G., Headquarters Staff, Mediterranean Expeditionary Force. (See Walford.)

DRVR. J. H. C. DRAIN, 37th Batt. R.F.A.—At Le Cateau, on August 26th, 1914, as volunteer, together with Drvr. F. Luke, helping to save guns under fire from hostile infantry who were 100 yards away.

PTE. E. DWYER, 1st Batt. East Surrey Regt.—For conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty at " Hill 60 " on April 20th, 1915. When his trench was heavily attacked by German grenade throwers he climbed on the parapet, and, although subjected to a hail of bombs at close



Lance-Corpl. M. O'Leary, V.C. Pte. E. Dwyer, V.C Sergt. Belcher, V.C.

A Trio of V.C's.



Trench Warfare with Grenades.

During the fighting near Ypres a time-fuse grenade from the Germans fell at the feet of one of our sergeants. He shouted to the men to get out of the way, while he himself seized the bomb and threw it back at the Germans, above whose heads it exploded.

quarters, succeeded in dispersing the enemy by the effective use of his hand grenades. Pte. Dwyer displayed great gallantry earlier on this day in leaving his trench, under heavy shell fire, to bandage his wounded comrades.

CPL. C. E. GARFORTH, 15th Hussars.—At Harmignies on August 23rd, 1914, volunteered to cut wire under fire which enabled his squadron to escape. At Dammartin he carried a man out of action. On September 3rd, when under Maxim fire, he extricated a sergeant whose horse had been shot, and by opening fire for three minutes enabled the sergeant to get away safely.

SGT. J. HOGAN, 2nd Batt. Manchester Regt.—For conspicuous bravery near Festubert on October 29th, 1914, when, after his trench had been taken by the Germans, and after two attempts at recapture had failed, he and 2nd Lieut. J. Leach voluntarily decided on the afternoon of the same day to recover the trench themselves, and, working from traverse to traverse, at close quarters, with great bravery, they gradually succeeded in regaining possession, killing eight of the enemy, wounding two, and making sixteen prisoners.

LIEUT. N. D. HOLBROOK, R.N.—For most conspicuous bravery on December 13th, 1914, when, in command of the Submarine "B 11," he entered the Dardanelles and, notwithstanding the very difficult current, dived his vessel under five rows of mines and torpedoed the Turkish battleship *Messudiyeh*, which was guarding the minefield. Lieut. Holbrook succeeded in bringing the "B 11" safely back, although assailed by gun fire and torpedo boats, having been submerged on one occasion for nine hours.

LCE.-CPL. C. A. JARVIS, 57th Field Co. R.E.—For great gallantry at Jenappes on August 23rd, 1914, in working for one and a half hours under heavy fire in full view of the enemy, and in successfully firing charges for the demolition of a bridge.

SGT. D. JONES, Liverpool Regt.—For most conspicuous bravery, devotion to duty, and ability displayed in the handling of his platoon. The platoon to which he belonged was ordered to a forward position, and during the advance came under heavy machine-gun fire, the officer being killed and the platoon suffering heavy losses. Sgt. Jones led forward the remainder, occupied the position and held it for two days and two nights without food or water, until relieved. On the second day he drove back three counter-attacks, inflicting heavy losses. His coolness was most praiseworthy. It was due entirely to his resource and example that his men retained confidence and held their post.

PTE. T. A. JONES, Cheshire Regt.—For most conspicuous bravery. He was with his company consolidating the defences in front of a village, and, noticing an enemy sniper at 200 yards distance, he went out, and, though one bullet went through his helmet and another through his coat, he returned the sniper's fire and killed him. He then saw two

more of the enemy firing at him, although displaying a white flag. Both of these he also shot. On reaching the enemy trench he found several occupied dug-outs, and, single-handed, disarmed 102 of the enemy, including three or four officers, and marched them back to our lines through a heavy barrage. He had been warned of the misuse of the white flag by the enemy, but insisted on going out after them.

DRMR. W. KENNY, 2nd Batt. Gordon Highlanders.—For conspicuous bravery on October 23rd, 1914, near Ypres, in rescuing wounded men on five occasions under very heavy fire in the most fearless manner, and for twice previously saving machine guns by carrying them out of action. On numerous occasions Drmr. Kenny conveyed urgent messages under very dangerous circumstances over fire-swept ground.

PTE. J. C. KERR, Canadian Infantry.—For most conspicuous bravery. During a bombing attack he was acting as bayonet man, and, knowing that bombs were running short, he ran along the parados under heavy fire until he was in close contact with the enemy, when he opened fire on them at point-blank range, and inflicted heavy loss. The enemy, thinking they were surrounded, surrendered. Sixty-two prisoners were taken and 250 yards of enemy trench captured. Before carrying out this very plucky act one of Private Kerr's fingers had been blown off by a bomb. Later, with two other men, he escorted back the prisoners under fire, and then returned to report himself for duty before having his wound dressed.

PTE. L. KEYSOR, 1st Batt. Australian Imperial Force.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty at Lone Pine trenches in the Gallipoli Peninsula. On August 7th, 1915, he was in a trench which was being heavily bombed by the enemy. He picked up two live bombs and threw them back at the enemy at great risk to his own life, and continued throwing bombs, although himself wounded, thereby saving a portion of the trench which it was most important to hold. On August 8th at the same place Private Keysor successfully bombed the enemy out of a position from which a temporary mastery over his own trench had been obtained, and was again wounded. Although marked for hospital he declined to leave, and volunteered to throw bombs for another company which had lost its bomb throwers. He continued to bomb the enemy till the situation was relieved.

SEPOY KHUDADAD, 4050, 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis.—On October 31st, 1914, at Hollebeke, Belgium, the British officer in charge of the detachment having been wounded, and the other gun put out of action by a shell, Sepoy Khudadad, though himself wounded, remained working his gun until all the other five men of the gun detachment had been killed.

RIFLEMAN KULBIR THAPA, 2nd Batt. 3rd Queen Alexandra's Own Gúrkha Rifles.—For most conspicuous bravery during operations against the German trenches south of Mauquissart. When himself wounded, on September 25th, 1915, he found a badly-wounded

soldier of the 2nd Leicestershire Regt. behind the first line German trench, and, though urged by the British soldier to save himself, he remained with him all day and night. In the early morning of September 26th, in misty weather, he brought him out through the German wire, and, leaving him in a place of comparative safety, returned and brought in two wounded Gúrkhas one after the other. He then went back in broad daylight for the British soldier and brought him in also, carrying him the geater part of the way and being at most points under the enemy's fire.

PIPER D. LAIDLAW, 7th Batt. The King's Own Scottish Borderers.—For most conspicuous bravery prior to an assault on German trenches near Loos and "Hill 70" on September 25th, 1915. During the worst of the bombardment, when the attack was about to commence, Piper Laidlaw, seeing that his company was somewhat shaken from the effects of gas, with absolute coolness and disregard of danger, mounted the parapet, marched up and down and played his company out of the trench. The effect of his splendid example was immediate, and the company dashed out to the assault. Piper Laidlaw continued playing his pipes till he was wounded.

LIEUT. A. M. LEAKE, R.A.M.C., who was granted the Victoria Cross on May 13th, 1902, is now granted a Clasp.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty throughout the campaign, especially during the period October 29th to November 8th, 1914, near Zonnebeke, in rescuing, whilst exposed to constant fire, a large number of the wounded who were lying close to the enemy's trenches.

CAPT. J. A. LIDDELL, 3rd Batt. Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders), and Royal Flying Corps.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty on July 31st, 1915. When on a flying reconnaissance over Ostend-Bruges-Ghent he was severely wounded (his right thigh being broken), which caused momentary unconsciousness, but by a great effort he recovered partial control after his machine had dropped nearly 3,000 feet, and, notwithstanding his collapsed state, succeeded, although continually fired at, in completing his course, and brought the aeroplane into our lines—half an hour after he had been wounded. The difficulties experienced by this officer in saving his machine and the life of his observer, cannot be readily expressed, but as the control wheel and throttle control were smashed, and also one of the under-carriage struts, it would seem incredible that he could have accomplished his task.

PTE. J. LYNN, 2nd Batt. The Lancashire Fusiliers.—For most conspicuous bravery near Ypres on May 2nd, 1915. When the Germans were advancing behind their wave of asphyxiating gas, Pte. Lynn, although almost overcome by the deadly fumes, handled his machine gun with very great effect against the enemy, and when he could not see them he moved his gun higher up on the parapet, which enabled him to bring even more effective fire to bear, and eventually checked

any further advance. The great courage displayed by this soldier had a fine effect on his comrades in the very trying circumstances. He died the following day from the effects of gas poisoning.

TEMP. LIEUT. G. A. MALING, M.B., R.A.M.C.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty during the heavy fighting near Fauquissart on September 25th, 1915. Lieut. Maling worked incessantly with untiring energy from 6.15 a.m. on the 25th till 8 a.m. on the 26th, collecting and treating in the open under heavy shell fire more than 300 men. At about 11 a.m., on the 25th, he was flung down and temporarily stunned by the bursting of a large high-explosive shell, which wounded his only assistant and killed several of his patients. A second shell soon after covered him and his instruments with debris, but his high courage and zeal never failed him and he continued his gallant work single-handed.

PTE. W. MARINER, 2nd Batt. The King's Royal Rifle Corps.—During a violent thunderstorm on the night of May 22nd, 1915, he left his trench near Cambrin, and crept through the German wire entanglements till he reached the emplacement of a German machine gun which had been damaging our parapets and hindering our working parties. After climbing on the top of the German parapet he threw a bomb in under the roof of the gun emplacement and heard some groaning and the enemy running away. After about a quarter of an hour he heard some of them coming back again, and climbed up on the other side of the emplacement and threw another bomb among them left-handed. He then lay still while the Germans opened a heavy fire on the wire entanglement behind him, and it was only after about an hour that he was able to crawl back to his own trench. Before starting out he had requested a sergeant to open fire on the enemy's trenches as soon as he had thrown his bombs. Rifleman Mariner was out alone for one-and-a-half hours carrying out this gallant work.

PTE. H. MAY, 1st Batt. Scottish Rifles.—For most conspicuous bravery near La Boutillerie, on October 22nd, 1914, in voluntarily endeavouring to rescue, under very heavy fire, a wounded man, who was killed before he could save him, and subsequently, on the same day, in carrying a wounded officer a distance of 300 yards into safety whilst exposed to very severe fire.

JEMADAR MIR DAST, I.O.M., 55th Coke's Rifles (Frontier Force), attached 57th Wilde's Rifles (Frontier Force).—For most conspicuous bravery and great ability at Ypres on April 26th, 1915, when he led his platoon with great gallantry during the attack, and afterwards collected various parties of the regiment (when no British officers were left) and kept them under his command until the retirement was ordered. Jemadar Mir Dast subsequently on this day displayed remarkable courage in helping to carry eight British and Indian officers into safety, whilst exposed to very heavy fire.



From the Auto-Lithograph by J. Walter West, R.W.S.

Rescuing Women and Children
from a Cellar at Ypres.



Photo. Elliott & Fry.

General Townshend.

"After a resistance protracted for 143 days, and conducted with a gallantry and fortitude which will be for ever memorable," General Townshend was compelled by the final exhaustion of his supplies to surrender his force at Kut to the Turks on the 29th of April, 1916.

SGT. D. NELSON (now 2nd Lieut.), L Batt. R.H.A.—Helping to bring the guns into action under heavy fire at Nery on September 1st, 1914, and while severely wounded remaining with them until all the ammunition was expended, although he had been ordered to retire to cover.

LCE.-CPL. M. O'LEARY, 1st Batt. Irish Guards.—For conspicuous bravery at Cuinchy on February 1st, 1915. When forming one of the storming party which advanced against the enemy's barricades he rushed to the front and himself killed five Germans who were holding the first barricade, after which he attacked a second barricade, about 60 yards further on, which he captured, after killing three of the enemy and making prisoners of two more. Lce.-Cpl. O'Leary thus practically captured the enemy's position by himself, and prevented the rest of the attacking party from being fired upon.

PTE. G. PEACHMENT, 2nd Batt. The King's Royal Rifle Corps.—For most conspicuous bravery near Hulluch on September 25th, 1915. During very heavy fighting, when our front line was compelled to retire in order to re-organise, Pte. Peachment, seeing his Company Commander, Captain Dubs, lying wounded, crawled to assist him. The enemy's fire was intense, but, though there was a shell hole quite close in which a few men had taken cover, Pte. Peachment never thought of saving himself. He knelt in the open by his officer and tried to help him, but while doing this he was first wounded by a bomb, and a minute later mortally wounded by a rifle bullet. He was one of the youngest men in his battalion, and gave this splendid example of courage and self-sacrifice.

CAPT. H. S. RANKEN, R.A.M.C.—For tending wounded in the trenches under rifle fire and shrapnel fire at Hautvesnes on September 19th, 1914, and on September 20th continuing to attend to wounded after his thigh and leg had been shattered. He has since died of his wounds.

ACTING-SGT. J. C. RAYNES, "A" Battery, 71st Brigade, Roya Field Artillery.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty. On October 11th, 1915, at Fosse 7 de Bethune, his battery was being heavily bombarded by armour-piercing and gas shells. On "Cease fire" being ordered Sergeant Raynes went out under an intense shell fire to assist Sergeant Ayres, who was lying wounded forty yards away. He bandaged him, and returned to his gun when it was again ordered into action. A few minutes later "Cease fire" was again ordered owing to the intensity of the enemy's fire, and Sgt. Raynes, calling on two gunners to help him—both of whom were killed shortly afterwards—went out and carried Sgt. Ayres into a dug-out. A gas shell burst at the mouth of the dug-out, and Sgt. Raynes once more ran across the open, fetched his own smoke helmet, put it on Sgt. Ayres and then, himself badly gassed, staggered back to serve his gun. On October 12th, 1915, at Quality Street, a house was knocked down by a heavy shell, four men being buried in the house and four in the cellar. The first man rescued was Sgt. Raynes, wounded in the head and leg,

but he insisted on remaining under heavy shell fire to assist in the rescue of all the other men. Then, after having his wounds dressed, he reported himself immediately for duty with his battery, which was again being heavily shelled.

BANDSMAN T. E. RENDLE, 1st Batt. Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry.—For conspicuous bravery on November 20th, 1914, near Wulverghem, when he attended to the wounded under very heavy shell and rifle fire, and rescued men from the trenches in which they had been buried by the blowing in of the parapets by the fire of the enemy's heavy howitzers.

SECOND LIEUT. W. B. RHODES-MOORHOUSE, Spec. Res., Royal Flying Corps.—For most conspicuous bravery on April 26th, 1915, in flying to Courtrai and dropping bombs on the railway line near that station. On starting the return journey he was mortally wounded, but succeeded in flying thirty-five miles to his destination at a very low altitude, and reported the successful accomplishment of his object. He has since died of his wounds.

COM. H. P. RITCHIE, R.N.—For most conspicuous bravery on November 28th, 1914, when in command of the searching and demolition operations at Dar-es-Salaam, East Africa. Though severely wounded several times, his fortitude and resolution enabled him to continue to do his duty, inspiring all by his example, until at his eighth wound he became unconscious. The interval between his first and last severe wound was between twenty and twenty-five minutes.

LIEUT.-COMMANDER (now Commander) E. G. ROBINSON, R.N., for the conspicuous act of bravery specified below:—Lieut.-Commander Robinson, on February 26th, advanced alone, under heavy fire, into an enemy's gun position, which might well have been occupied, and, destroying a 4-in. gun, returned to his party for another charge, with which the second gun was destroyed. Lieut.-Commander Robinson would not allow members of his demolition party to accompany him, as their white uniforms rendered them very conspicuous. Lieut.-Commander Robinson took part in four attacks on the minefields, always under heavy fire.

PTE. H. H. ROBSON, 2nd Batt. Royal Scots.—For most conspicuous bravery near Kemmel on December 14th, 1914, during an attack on the German position, when he left his trench under a very heavy fire and rescued a wounded non-commissioned officer, and subsequently for making an attempt to bring another wounded man into cover whilst exposed to a severe fire. In this attempt he was at once wounded, but persevered in his efforts until rendered helpless by being shot a second time.

LIEUT. G. R. P. ROUPELL, 1st Batt. The East Surrey Regt.—For most conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty on April 20th, 1915, when he was commanding a company of his battalion in a front trench on "Hill 60," which was subjected to a most severe bombardment throughout the day. Though wounded in several places, he remained

at his post and led his company in repelling a strong German assault. During a lull in the bombardment he had his wounds hurriedly dressed, and then insisted in returning to his trench, which was again being subjected to severe bombardment. Towards evening, his company being dangerously weakened, he went back to his battalion headquarters, represented the situation to his Commanding Officer, and brought up reinforcements, passing backwards and forwards over ground swept by heavy fire. With these reinforcements he held his position throughout the night, and until his battalion was relieved next morning. This young officer was one of the few survivors of his company, and showed a magnificent example of courage, devotion and tenacity, which undoubtedly inspired his men to hold out till the end.

CAPT. F. A. C. SCRIMGER, Canadian Army Medical Service, Medical Officer, 14th Batt. Royal Montreal Regt.—On the afternoon of April 25th, 1915, in the neighbourhood of Ypres, when in charge of an advanced dressing station in some farm buildings, which were being heavily shelled by the enemy, he directed under heavy fire the removal of the wounded, and he himself carried a severely wounded officer out of a stable in search of a place of greater safety. When he was unable alone to carry this officer further, he remained with him under fire till help could be obtained. During the very heavy fighting between April 22nd and 25th, Captain Scrimger displayed continuously, day and night, the greatest devotion to his duty among the wounded at the front.

ACTING-CPL. I. SMITH, 1st Batt. The Manchester Regt.—For most conspicuous bravery on April 26th, 1915, near Ypres, when he left his company on his own initiative and went well forward towards the enemy's position to assist a severely wounded man, whom he carried a distance of 250 yards into safety, whilst exposed the whole time to heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. Subsequently Cpl. Smith displayed great gallantry, when the casualties were very heavy, in voluntarily assisting to bring in many more wounded men throughout the day, and attending to them with the greatest devotion to duty regardless of personal risk.

LIEUT. F. H. TUBB, 7th Batt. Australian Imperial Force.—For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty at Lone Pine trenches, in the Gallipoli Peninsula, on August 9th, 1915. In the early morning the enemy made a determined counter-attack on the centre of the newly-captured trench held by Lieut. Tubb. They advanced up a sap and blew in a sandbag barricade, leaving only one foot of it standing, but Lieut. Tubb led his men back, repulsed the enemy, and rebuilt the barricade. Supported by strong bombing parties the enemy succeeded in twice again blowing in the barricade, but on each occasion Lieutenant Tubb, although wounded in the head and arm, held his ground with the greatest coolness and rebuilt it, and finally succeeded in maintaining his position under very heavy bomb fire.

SECOND-LIEUT. (temporary Captain) C. G. VICKERS, 1-7th (Robin Hood) Batt. The Sherwood Foresters (Nottinghamshire and

Derbyshire Rgt.), Territorial Force.—For most conspicuous bravery on Oct. 14th, 1915, in the Hohenzollern redoubt. When nearly all his men had been killed or wounded, and with only two men available to hand him bombs, Capt. Vickers held a barrier for some hours against heavy German bomb attacks from front and flank. Regardless of the fact that his own retreat would be cut off, he had ordered a second barrier to be built behind him in order to ensure the safety of the trench. Finally he was severely wounded, but not before his magnificent courage and determination had enabled the second barrier to be completed. A critical situation was thus saved.

CAPT. G. N. WALFORD, Brigade Major, Royal Artillery, Mediterranean Expeditionary Force.—On April 26th, 1915, subsequent to a landing having been effected on the beach at a point on the Gallipoli Peninsula, during which both Brigadier-General and Brigade Major had been killed, Lieut.-Col. Doughty-Wylie and Captain Walford organised and led an attack through and on both sides of the village of Sedd-el-Bahr on the Old Castle at the top of the hill inland. The enemy's position was very strongly held and entrenched, and defended with concealed machine-guns and pom-poms. It was mainly due to the initiative, skill and great gallantry of these two officers that the attack was a complete success. Both were killed in the moment of victory.

FLIGHT SUB-LIEUT. R. A. J. WARNEFORD, R.N.A.S.—For most conspicuous bravery on June 7th, 1915, when he attacked and, single-handed, completely destroyed a Zeppelin in mid-air. This brilliant achievement was accomplished after chasing the Zeppelin from the coast of Flanders to Ghent, where he succeeded in dropping his bombs on to it from a height of only one hundred or two hundred feet. One of these bombs caused a terrific explosion, which set the Zeppelin on fire from end to end, but at the same time overturned his aeroplane and stopped the engine. In spite of this he succeeded in landing safely in hostile country, and after fifteen minutes started his engine and returned to his base without damage.

PTE. E. WARNER, 1st Batt. The Bedfordshire Regt.—For most conspicuous bravery near "Hill 60" on May 1st, 1915. After Trench 46 had been vacated by our troops, consequent on a gas attack, Pte. Warner entered it single-handed in order to prevent the enemy taking possession. Reinforcements were sent to Pte. Warner, but could not reach him owing to the gas. He then came back and brought up more men, by which time he was completely exhausted, but the trench was held until the enemy's attack ceased. This very gallant soldier died shortly afterwards from the effects of gas poisoning.

MAJOR C. A. L. YATE (decd.), 2nd Batt. Yorkshire Light Infantry. —Commanded one of the two companies that remained to the end in the trenches at Le Cateau on August 26th, 1914, and, when all other officers were killed or wounded and ammunition exhausted, led his nineteen survivors against the enemy in a charge in which he was severely wounded. He was picked up by the enemy, and has subsequently died as a prisoner of war.

BRITAIN'S OBJECT IN THE WAR.

NOTABLE SPEECH BY VISCOUNT GREY.

ON October 23rd Viscount Grey, who was the guest of the Foreign Press Association in London, at a luncheon at the Hotel Cecil, took the opportunity of reminding his hearers how the war began and of stating in plain language the objects which the Allies are resolved to secure. After endorsing the recent pronouncements of Mr. Asquith and Mr. Lloyd George, Viscount Grey proceeded: This afternoon, for a few moments, I would like to talk, not about the conditions of peace, which can only be stated and formulated by the Allies all together and not by any one of them separately, but about the general object which the Allies must secure in this war.

How The War Came About.

To do that I would ask you to recall that we must never forget how the war came about. If we are to approach the subject in a proper spirit it can only be by recalling, and never for one moment forgetting, what was the real cause of the war. Some people say you need not go back on the old ground now; everybody knows it! You cannot go back on it too often. It affects the conditions of peace. Germany talks of peace. Her statesmen talk of peace to-day, but what sort of peace do they talk of? Oh, they say, Germany must have guarantees against being attacked again. If this war had been forced upon Germany that would be a logical statement. It is precisely because it was not forced upon Germany but forced by Germany upon Europe that it is the Allies who must have guarantees for future peace. In July, 1914, no one thought of attacking Germany. It is said that Russia was the first to mobilise. That, I understand, is what is represented in Germany as a justification for the statement that the war was not an aggressive war on Germany's part, but was forced upon her. Russia never made the mobilisation of which Germany complained until after Germany had refused the Conference, and she never made it until after a report had appeared in Germany that Germany had

ordered mobilisation, and that report had been telegraphed to Petrograd. As a matter of fact, it was the story of 1870 over again —preparation for war, not only the preparation of material, but the preparatory stages all advanced in Berlin to a point beyond that of any other country, and then, when the chosen moment came, a manœuvre was made to provoke some other country to take a defensive step, and when the defensive step was taken, then to receive it with an ultimatum which made war inevitable.

The same thing with the invasion of Belgium. Strategic railways had been made in Germany, and the whole plan of campaign of the German Staff was to attack through Belgium, and now it is represented that they had to attack through Belgium because other people had planned to attack through Belgium. I would like nothing better than to see those statements—that the Russian mobilisation was an aggressive and not defensive measure, and that any other Power than Germany had trafficked in the neutrality of Belgium or planned to attack through Belgium—I would like to see those statements investigated before any independent and impartial tribunal.

Germany's Will to War.

German organisation is very successful in some things, but in nothing more successful than in preventing the truth from reaching their own people, and succeeding in presenting to them a point of view which is not that of the truth—the statement that the war was forced upon Germany. When England proposed the Conference Russia, France and Italy accepted the Conference; when four Powers offer a Conference and one Power refuses it, is it the Powers who are offering the Conference which are forcing war or the Power which refuses it? The Emperor of Russia offered The Hague Tribunal. One Sovereign offers The Hague Tribunal and another ignores it. Is it the Sovereign who offers reference to The Hague who is forcing war? On the very eve of war France gave her pledge to respect the neutrality of Belgium if Germany would not violate it. We asked for such a pledge. Was it the Power which asked for the pledge, and the Power which gave the pledge, which were responsible for the violation of the neutrality of Belgium, or the Power which refused to give the pledge? Belgium knows, as well as every Frenchman and Englishman, that never at any time was there a suggestion that French or English soldiers should enter

Belgium unless it were to defend Belgium from the violation of her neutrality, which had first been undertaken by Germany.

Why was it that all the efforts to avoid the war in July, 1914, failed? Well, because you cannot have peace without good will, and because in Berlin there was the will to war and not the will to peace. Now just lately, I think to an American, the Crown Prince has deplored the loss of life caused by this war. Yet it was because we knew what the suffering of war must be, because we knew how terrible a thing war let loose in Europe would be, that we tried to avoid it in 1914. Then was the time to have been penetrated with a sense of all that war would mean. After we have had this terrible experience, our Allies and ourselves are determined that the war shall not end till we can be sure, at any rate, that the generations which come after us and our nations in future are not to be subjected to such a terrible trial again.

After referring to the miserable attempt of the German Government to separate England from the cause of France and Belgium before the outbreak of hostilities, Viscount Grey continued: Don't let us forget that that was the spirit in which this war was begun. What is the spirit in which the war is being carried on by the Allies and ourselves to-day? I take it from the words of the Prime Minister the other day: "We shall fight until we have established supremacy of right over force, free development under equal conditions, and each in accordance with its own genius, of all States, great and small, which build up the family of civilised mankind."

Allied Unity.

Into this struggle we have put, rightly and necessarily, all our resources; all our wealth; all our material; and all our labour. Now, when we have had time to equip and train a large army, we are putting into it all the best life's blood of the nation to shed it on the Continent, side by side with our Allies, in emulation of them, stimulated by the courage and self-sacrifice which they themselves are showing in defence of their own country. We are doing it because we know that their cause and ours is one; that to the end and for the future we fall or stand together; that the separation of one from the other is the destruction of the one separated, and not its safety, and that for all of us unity is essential, not merely to victory, but to our future life and success. Germany has been

trying throughout the war to separate one from the other—now one, now another. Not a week passes that does not confirm our resolve to go through with our Allies to the end, and theirs to go through with each other. I trust that the memory of the suffering we have undergone together, the memory of the joint courage which is carrying us through all that we have been through side by side, will be a perpetual bond of alliance and sympathy between our Government and peoples.

The Future After the War.

Looking to the future after the war, what is it that neutrals can do? The other day a correspondent sounded me upon the subject of what neutrals can do. I wrote in reply: "I believe the best work that neutrals can do for the moment is to work up an opinion for such an agreement between nations as will prevent a war like this from happening again. If nations had been united in such an agreement, and prompt and resolute to insist in July, 1914, that the dispute must be referred to a Conference or to The Hague, and that the Belgian Treaty must be observed, there would have been no war." I would ask neutrals to observe this—that belligerent countries engaged in war, fighting as we are to-day in a struggle for life and death, fighting, it is true, for victory, with increasing prospects of seeing that victory approaching nearer, but still knowing that if we stop short of victory we stop short of everything—nations engaged in such a struggle cannot be expected to have much time to spend upon developing ideas of what can be done after victory is secured. But neutrals can do it, and it is interesting to observe the attitude, not only of President Wilson but Mr. Hughes.

A League to Enforce Peace.

In the United States a League has already sprung up, supported by various distinguished people, with the object, not of interfering with belligerents in this war, but of getting ready for some international association, after this war is over, which shall do its part in making peace secure in future. I would like to say that if we seem to have little time to give to such ideas ourselves while we are engaged in this struggle, that is a work in neutral countries to which we should all look with favour and with hope. Only bear this in



THE TWO IDEALS.

(By permission of the Proprietors of "PUNCH.")



Photo. Record Press.

General Brussiloff,
The Breaker of the Austrian Armies.

mind, if the nations in the world after the war are to do something more effective than they have been able to do before, to bind themselves together for the common object of peace, they must be prepared not to undertake more than they are prepared to uphold by force, and to see when the time of crisis comes that it is upheld by force. In other words, we say to neutrals who are occupying themselves with this question, that we are in favour of it. But we shall have to ask, when the time comes for them to make any demand on us for such a thing, "Will you play up when the time comes?" It is not merely a sign-manual of Sovereigns or Presidents that is required to make a thing like that worth while; it must also have behind it Parliaments and national sentiment.

The object of this League is to insist upon treaties being kept and some other settlement being tried before resort to war. In July, 1914, there was no such League in existence. Supposing a generation hence such a condition of things as in July, 1914, recurs, and there is such a League in existence, it may, and it ought to, keep the peace. Everything will depend upon whether the national sentiment behind it is so penetrated by the lessons of this war as to feel that in the future each nation, although not immediately concerned in this dispute, is yet interested, and vitally interested, in doing something, even if it be by force, to keep the peace.

The Conduct of War.

But there must be more than that. You must have some agreement after this war is over as to the methods under which the war is to be conducted. Germany complains of our methods in this war. She complains of our blockade. From the very beginning Germany did her utmost to prevent food reaching this country. In the early stages of the war she sank two neutral ships with food for this country. It does not lie with her to complain of our blockade. But what about other methods which had been introduced—the sowing of mines indiscriminately upon the high seas, a danger equally to neutrals and to belligerents; the pouring of shells into defenceless coast towns?—because you must remember that what is required, according to the German official communiqués, to convert an Allied town on the coast into a fortress is not the position of guns in it or the presence of troops, but merely the fact that

it was fired upon by a German cruiser. Then there is the use of poisonous gas in war, which nobody would have believed possible if the Germans had not begun it, which nobody thought of using till the Germans began it. In the Gallipoli Peninsula neither we nor the French used the gas, because we would not be the first to introduce it anywhere. That has been brought into the war. Then there is the sinking of merchant vessels, with the destruction of the passengers and crews; the acts committed in Belgium and other Allied territory in the occupation of Germany, some of which have been the subject of investigation and report, in breach of all the laws and conventions of war and all the most elementary dictates of humanity.

And one thing more, of which we hear little, very little, and do not know the full story. Since the outbreak of war, since Turkey entered the war, she has been the vassal of Germany. Enough has leaked through to make it clear that there has gone on, and is going on, in Turkey, on a scale unprecedented and with horrors unequalled before, an attempt to exterminate the Christian population; horrors which Germany could have prevented, and which could only have gone on with her toleration. Perhaps some day some neutral nation who knows the full story will make it known to the world. All these things have been happening during this war, and what a prospect it opens for the future! Are all the resources of science to continue to be devoted after this war to invent means of destroying the human race, with no restriction upon their use? It is a prospect which threatens civilisation and the existence of the race itself.

The Great Anarchist.

Germany, in letting loose these things, has been the great anarchist who has let loose on the world a greater and more terrible anarchy than any individual anarchist ever dreamed of. In future, war, unless there is some means of restraining it, will by the development of science be made even more terrible and horrible than this war has been, because Germany has thrown down all the barriers which civilisation previously built up so as to keep the horrors of war within bounds. Neutral nations have an interest in seeing that something is done to ensure that there shall be rules which shall be kept in future wars—rules which shall be so laid down and supported that it will be clear that any nation which departs from them

will be regarded by the whole world as the enemy of the human race, and have the whole world against them.

The indiscriminate use of high explosives to destroy great cities, to destroy combatants and non-combatants alike, all those things which have been done in this war, the introduction of poisonous gas, the introduction perhaps of disease—it will need all the efforts not only of belligerents but of neutrals, after this war is over, to see that the barriers necessary to secure that the inventions of science are used in the future—in the air, on the land, in the water, and under the water—not for the destruction of mankind, but for its welfare, to see that all nations shall recognise some responsibility to prevent outbreaks of war, and that, if there be war, it shall be conducted by rules at least as humane as those which our ancestors observed, and which Germany to-day has disregarded and thrown to the winds. This is a matter in which the whole human race is interested.

The Heroic Dead.

Day by day it is brought home to us that here and in the countries of the Allies there are hundreds of thousands of homes to which, indeed, victory may bring a sense of pride and satisfaction, but to which it can never bring just the same gladness and joy in life that was in these homes before the war. One young life after another goes to the front, mounts in spirit the heights of nobleness and courage, to which in ordinary times even a long life gives no opportunity of attaining. And on those heights many of them pass away, leaving often some record of the spirit with which they have met their death, which makes us doubly proud of them, although it adds to the poignancy of grief and sense of sorrow and loss. They are succeeded by others, and yet by others, and will be as long as the effort is required—a long procession from all our countries of men who die, but who do not fail, because their life and the manner of their death is a glorious success.

Peace the Birthright of Mankind.

This generation in its prime is giving its life, but it is giving it that the older generation now among us may live out its years after this war in peace, freedom and honour, and that the generation which is now children, and the generations who are yet to come,

may enjoy life and develop the national life, free from the stifling oppression of the domination of Prussian militarism. For years before this war we were living under the deepening shadow of Prussian militarism extending itself over the whole of Germany, and then extending itself over the whole Continent. There must be no end to this war, no peace except a peace which is going to ensure that the nations of Europe live in the future free from that shadow, in the open air and in the light of freedom. For that we are contending. We know that if mankind has any birthright, as we believe, it has a birthright to peace and to liberty, then our cause is just and right, because it is for that we are fighting.

When they ask us, " How long is the struggle to be continued ? " we can but reply that it must be continued till these things are secured, and if it be hard that the present generation in its prime should be called on to sacrifice all, it is for the sake of the future of the nation and the generations that come after. It is our determination, which the progress of the war but deepens, in common with our Allies, to continue the war until we have made it certain that the Allies in common shall have achieved the success which must and ought to be theirs, until they have secured the future peace of the whole Continent of Europe, until they have made it clear that all the sacrifices we have made shall not have been in vain.



Sketch by Frederick Villiers.

Attack on Hill 60.

Mr. Villiers' sketch, made only a day or so before the British victory at Hill 60 (April 17th, 1915), shows the actual scene of the fight. The nearer line of trenches and wire entanglements is that of our troops, while a little beyond is that of the enemy.



General Petain,
The Defender of Verdun.

AFTER THE WAR.

By VISCOUNT BRYCE, O.M.

From an article contributed to the "Manchester Guardian," October 3, 1916. Reprinted by the courtesy of the Editor.

MANY of us here in Britain have been anxiously considering what can be done after the war to prevent the recurrence of such sufferings and calamities as we have been witnessing. There are those among us who have framed schemes for the creation of some international machinery for that purpose, some league of peace-loving nations to secure the amicable settlement of disputes and restrain any Power which may hereafter be impelled by passion or selfishness to attack its neighbours. We have thought it best not to give publicity to these schemes so long as the national mind is so much absorbed with the conduct of the war as to be unable to give due consideration to them. Now, however, when victory seems to be coming into sight, and when we know that both we and our Allies are absolutely united in our resolve to prosecute it till that victory is complete, the reasons for reserve may soon disappear. In America, where those reasons do not exist, much has already been done. A league for the promotion of a permanent peace has been formed, including many weighty and distinguished names (with ex-President Taft for its president), which has formulated a plan for the establishment of such a permanent international machinery as I have mentioned, and which proposes that the United States should render to this worthy cause the immense service of taking part in the scheme. The difficulty in the way of such American participation has, of course, hitherto lain in that policy of complete isolation from Old World affairs which the United States has hitherto followed. But now two events of capital significance have happened. The first was a speech delivered by President Wilson at a meeting of the aforesaid League to Enforce Peace on May 28, a speech which was less noticed in England, and less understood and appreciated there, than its importance deserved. In it he said, among many other things :—

> We are participants whether we would or not in the life of the world. . . . There must be a common agreement for a common object, and at the heart of that common object must lie the inviolable rights of peoples and of mankind. . . . This is undoubtedly the thought of

America ; this is what we ourselves will say when there comes the proper occasion to say it. . . . So sincerely do we believe in these things that I am sure I speak the mind and wish of the people of America when I say that the United States is willing to become a partner in any feasible association of nations formed in order to realise these objects and to make them secure against violation.

The other event is of like moment. In his speech accepting the Republican nomination for the Presidency (July 31) Mr. Charles E. Hughes said :—

If the conflict of national interests is not to be brought to the final test of force there must be the development of international organisation in order to provide international justice and safeguard so far as practicable for the peace of the world. . . . And behind this international organisation, if it is to be effective, must be the co-operation of the nations to prevent resort to hostilities before the appropriate agencies of peaceful settlement have been utilised. If the peace of the world is to be maintained it must be through the preventive power of a common purpose. . . . There is no national isolation in the world of the twentieth century. If at the close of the present war the nations are ready to undertake practicable measures in the common interest in order to secure international justice, we cannot fail to recognise our international duty.

No words are needed to emphasise the significance of these declarations from the standard-bearers of the two great American parties. The creation of some international alliance embracing all the peace-loving nations could hardly succeed without the co-operation of the greatest of all neutral nations. With that co-operation, difficult as the effort to construct such a scheme will be, there is at least a real hope of success. Largely in vain will this war have been fought and all these sufferings endured if the peoples of the world are to fall back into a state of permanent alarm, suspicion, and hostility, each weighed down by the frightful burden of armaments. Let us hope that the proffered help of America will encourage the statesmen of Europe and draw from them a responsive note.

THE WAR OF THE MIND.

By H. G. Wells.

(*Written in Autumn of* 1914.)

ALL the realities of this war are things of the mind. This is a conflict of cultures, and nothing else in the world. All the world-wide pain and weariness, fear and anxieties, the bloodshed and destruction, the innumerable torn bodies of men and horses, the stench of putrefaction, the misery of hundreds of millions of human beings, the waste of mankind, are but the material consequences of a false philosophy and foolish thinking. We fight not to destroy a nation, but a nest of evil ideas.

We fight because a whole nation has become obsessed by pride, by the cant of cynicism and the vanity of violence, by the evil suggestion of such third-rate writers as Gobineau and Stewart Chamberlain that they were a people of peculiar excellence destined to dominate the earth, by the base offer of advantage in cunning and treachery held out by such men as Delbruck and Bernhardi, by the theatricalism of the Kaiser, and by two stirring songs about Deutschland and the Rhine. These things, interweaving with the tradesmen's activities of the armaments trust and the common vanity and weaknesses of unthinking men, have been sufficient to realise disaster—we do not begin to measure the magnitude of the disaster. On the back of it all, spurring it on, are the idea-mongers, the base-spirited writing men, pretentious little professors in frock coats, scribbling colonels. They are the idea. They pointed the way and whispered "Go!" They ride the world now to catastrophe. It is as if God in a moment of wild humour had lent His whirlwinds for an outing to half a dozen fleas.

And the real task before mankind is quite beyond the business of the fighting line, the simple awful business of discrediting and discouraging these stupidities by battleship, artillery, rifle and the blood and courage of seven million men. The real task of mankind is to get better sense into the heads of these Germans, and therewith and thereby into the heads of humanity generally, and to end not simply a war, but the idea of war. What printing and writing and talking have done, printing and writing and talking can undo. Let no man be fooled by bulk and matter. Rifles do but kill men, and

fresh men are born to follow them. Our business is to kill ideas The ultimate purpose of this war is propaganda, the destruction of certain beliefs, and the creation of others. It is to this propaganda that reasonable men must address themselves.

And when I write propaganda, I do not for a moment mean the propaganda with which the name of Mr. Norman Angell is associated ; this great modern gospel that war does not *pay*. That is indeed the only decent and attractive thing that can still be said for war. Nothing that is really worth having in life does pay. Men live in order that they may pay for the unpaying things. Love does not pay, art does not pay, happiness does not pay, honesty is not the best policy, generosity invites the ingratitude of the mean ; what is the good of this huckster's argument. It revolts all honourable men. But war, whether it pay or not, is an atrociously ugly thing, cruel, destroying countless beauties. Who cares whether war pays or does not pay, when one thinks of some obstinate Belgian peasant woman being interrogated and shot by a hectoring German officer, or of the weakly whimpering mess of some poor hovel with little children in it, struck by a shell. Even if war paid twelve-and-a-half per cent. per annum for ever on every pound it cost to wage, would it be any the less a sickening abomination to every decent soul. And, moreover, it is a bore. It is an unendurable bore. War, and the preparation for war, the taxes, the drilling, the interference with every free activity, the arrest and stiffening up of life, the obedience to third-rate people in uniform, of which Berlin-struck Germans have been the implacable exponents, have become an unbearable nuisance to all humanity. Neither Belgium nor France nor Britain is fighting now for glory or advantage. I do not believe Russia is doing so ; we are all, I believe, fighting in a fury of resentment because at last, after years of waste and worry to prevent it, we have been obliged to do so. Our grievance is the grievance of every decent life-loving German, of every German mother and sweetheart who watched her man go off under his incompetent leaders to hardship and mutilations and death. And our propaganda against the Prussian idea has to be no vile argument to the pocket, but an appeal to the common sense and common feeling of humanity. We have to clear the heads of the Germans, and keep the heads of our own people clear about this war. Particularly is there need to dissuade our people against the dream of profit-filching, the " War against German Trade." We have to reiterate over and over again that we fight, resolved that at the end no nationality shall oppress any nationality or language again in Europe for ever, and by way of illustration, we want not those ingenious arrangements of figures that touch the Angell imagination, but photographs of the Kaiser in his glory at a review, and photographs of the long, unintelligent side-long face of the Crown

Prince, his son, photographs of that great original Krupp taking his pleasure at Capri and, to set beside these, photographs pitilessly showing men killed and horribly torn on the battlefield, and men crippled and women and men murdered, and homes burnt and, to the verge of indecency, all the peculiar filthiness of war. And the case that has thus to be stated has to be brought before the minds of the Germans, of Americans, of French people, and English people, of Swedes and Russians and Italians, as our common evil, which, though it be at the expense of several Governments, we have to end.

Now, how is this literature to be spread ? How are we to reach the common people of the Western European countries with these explanations, these assurances, these suggestions that are necessary for the proper ending of this war ? I could wish we had a Government capable of something more articulate than " Wait and see ! " a Government that dared confess a national intention to all the world. For what a Government says is audible to all the world. King George, too, has the ear of a thousand million people. If he saw fit to say simply and clearly what it is we fight for and what we seek, his voice would be heard universally, through Germany, through all America. No other voice has such penetration. He is, he has told us, watching the war with interest, but that is not enough ; we could have guessed that, knowing his spirit. As a nation, we need expression that shall reach the other side. But our Government is, I fear, one of those that obey necessity ; it is only very reluctantly creative ; it rests, therefore, with us who, outside all formal government, represent the national will and intention, to take this work into our hands. By means of a propaganda of books, newspaper articles, leaflets, tracts in English, French, German, Dutch, Swedish, Norwegian, Italian, Chinese and Japanese we have to spread this idea, repeat this idea, and *impose upon this war* the idea that this war must end war. We have to create a wide common conception of a re-mapped and pacified Europe, released from the abominable dangers of a private trade in armaments, largely disarmed and pledged to mutual protection. This conception has sprung up in a number of minds, and there have been proposals at once most extraordinary and feasible for its realisation, projects of aeroplanes scattering leaflets across Germany, of armies distributing tracts as they advance, of prisoners of war much afflicted by such literature. These ideas have the absurdity of novelty, but otherwise they are by no means absurd. They will strike many soldiers as being indecent, but the world is in revolt against the standards of soldiering.

Never before has the world seen clearly, as it now sees clearly, the rôle of thought in the making of war. This new conception carries with it the corollary of an entirely new campaign.

The War of the Mind.

How can we get at the minds of our enemies? How can we make explanation more powerful than armies and fleets? Failing an articulate voice at the head of our country, we must needs look for the resonanting appeal we need in other quarters. We look to the Church that takes for its purposes the name of the Prince of Peace. In England, except for the smallest, meekest protest against war, any sort of war, on the part of a handful of Quakers, Christianity is silent. Its universally present organisation speaks no coherent counsels. Its workers for the most part are buried in the loyal manufacture of flannel garments and an inordinate quantity of bed-socks for the wounded. It is an extraordinary thing to go now and look at one's parish church and note the pulpit, the orderly arrangements for the hearers, the proclamations on the doors, to sit awhile on the stone wall about the graves and survey the comfortable vicarage, and to reflect that this is just the local representation of a universally present organisation for the communication of ideas; that all over Europe there are such pulpits, such possibilities of gathering and saying, and that it gathers nothing and has nothing to say. Pacific, patriotic sentiment it utters, perhaps, but nothing that anyone can act upon, nothing to draw together, to will, and make an end. It is strange to sit alive in the sunshine and realise that, and to think of how tragically that same realisation came to another mind in Europe.

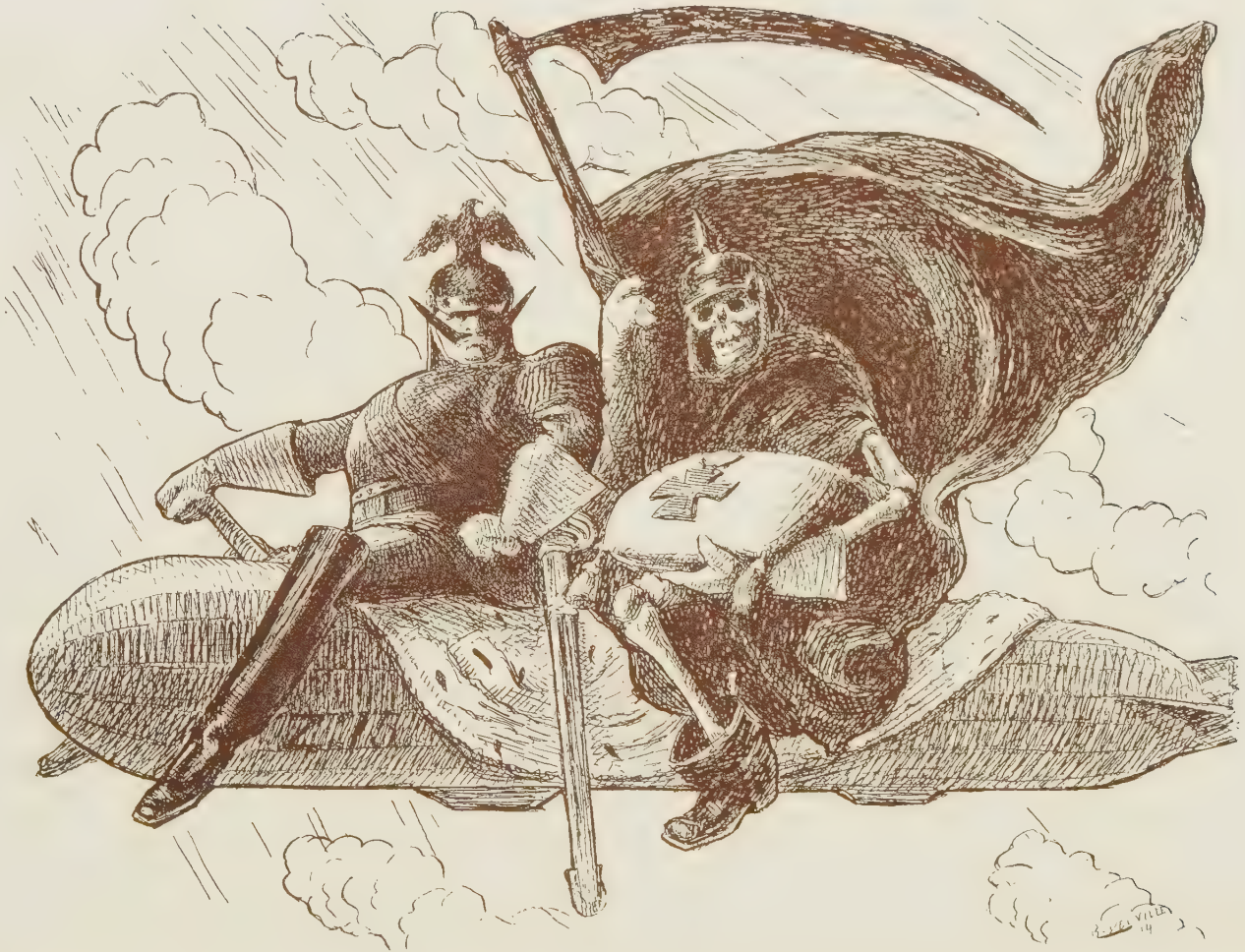
Several things have happened during the past few weeks with the intensest symbolical quality: the murder of Jaurès, for example; but surely nothing has occurred so wonderful and touching as the death of the Pope, that faithful, honest, simple old man. The war and the perplexity of the war darkened his last hours. "Once the Church could have stopped this thing," he said, with a sense of threads missed and controls that have slipped away—it may be with a sense of vivifying help discouraged and refused. The *Tribuna* tells a story that, if not true, is marvellously invented, of the Austrian representative coming to ask him for a blessing on the Austrian arms. He feigned not to hear, or perhaps he did not hear. The Austrian asked again, and again there was silence. Then, at the third request, when he could be silent no longer, he broke out: "No! *Bless peace!*" As the temperature of his weary body rose, his last clear moments were spent in attempts to word telegrams that should have some arresting hold upon the gigantic crash that was coming, and in his last delirium he lamented war and the impotence of the Church. . . .

Intellect without faith is the devil, but faith without intellect is a negligent angel with rusty weapons. This European catastrophe is the tragedy of the weak though righteous Christian will. We begin to see that to be right and indolent, or right and scornfully silent, or right and abstinent from the conflict is to be wrong.



Newspaper Illus. Ltd

Red Cross Hospital
under Fire.



"WE TWO":—THE WAR LORD AND HIS ALLY.

Drawing by R. Delville, a young French Artist.

The War of the Mind.

Righteousness has need to be as clear and efficient, and to do things as sedulously in the right way as any evil doers. There is no meaning in the Christianity of a Christian who is not now a propagandist for peace—who is not now also a politician. There is no faith in the Liberalism that merely carps at the manner of our entanglement in a struggle that must alter all the world for ever. We need not only to call for peace, but to seek and show and organise the way of peace. . . .

Ninety-nine people in Europe out of every hundred are complaining of war now. The question is how to end it and prevent its recurrence. All Germany is knit by the fighting spirit, and armed beyond the rest of the world. Until the mind of Germany is changed there can be no safe peace on earth.

How are we to gather together the wills and understanding of men for the tremendous necessities and opportunities of this time ? Thought, speech, persuasion, an incessant appeal for clear intentions, clear statements for the dispelling of suspicion, and the abandonment of secrecy and trickery ; there is work for every man who writes or talks and has the slightest influence upon another creature. This monstrous conflict in Europe, the slaughtering, the famine, the confusion, the panic, and hatred, and lying pride, it is all of it real only in the darkness of the mind. At the coming of understanding it will vanish as dreams vanish at awakening. But never will it vanish until understanding has come. It goes on only because we, who are voices, who suggest, who might elucidate and inspire, are ourselves such little scattered creatures that though we strain to the breaking point, we still have no strength to turn on the light that would save us. There have been moments in the last three weeks when life has been a waking nightmare, one of those frozen nightmares when, with salvation within one's reach, one cannot move, and the voice dies in one's throat.

THE NEW EUROPE.

By G. Lowes Dickinson.

WHAT the outcome of the war may be, it is impossible, at the moment of writing, to predict. The Allies may be victorious, the German Powers may be victorious; or there may be a stalemate. Whichever of these alternatives may occur, the result will be, if traditional ideas prevail, to perpetuate the present European system, with all its unrest and all its perils. For if those ideas prevail—and they have prevailed at every peace that has been made in Europe—victory will be used merely to consolidate and aggrandise the victors, and to humiliate, weaken and, so far as possible, render impotent the vanquished. Thus, if the German Powers should win, we may expect that they will retain Belgium, reduce France to a vassal State, destroy the sea-power of England, exact from her an enormous indemnity in the form of an annual tribute, and establish what they will idly hope may be a permanent German hegemony over Europe. On the other hand, if the Allies win, they will, on the same principles, dismember and disarm their enemy, while remaining fully armed themselves, and perhaps even attempt to impose on Germany by force, and from without, a new system of government. Lastly, if the war should end in a stalemate, we shall have a reversion to the conditions before the war, and the peace will be a mere breathing space until the issue can be tried again by force.

Now, no solution of this kind can be permanent, and all must lead to a new European war. All history shows that you cannot annihilate by force the personality of a nation. Napoleon could not do it to Prussia. Bismarck could not do it to France. The Allies now cannot do it to Germany, nor Germany to the Allies. Such terms as those mean no settlement. They mean new intrigues, new alliances, new armaments, and a new war. For they mean, on the part of the vanquished, a settled determination to recover their position in Europe; a determination to which events and the shifting interests of States are sure to give opportunity. Any peace made on such principles will be nothing better than an armed truce.

If, on the other hand, we wish to make a peace that will end war—a wish which is very generally, though by no means universally, felt—we must approach the whole subject from a quite different point of view. We must look forward, not to the imposition of

terms by victors on a reluctant and beaten opponent, but to the settlement of Europe by an International Council summoned by peoples who recognise that they have just emerged from an intolerable catastrophe, and that their one and only object is to prevent the recurrence of such a disaster. The representatives of all nations alike must be inspired by this feeling, and behind them must be the public opinion of the nations. And the neutral Powers, and in particular the United States, must be represented. For they are all concerned, equally with the belligerents, in the peace of Europe. The desire to punish, to humiliate, to aggrandise, to weaken, must be laid aside. The whole aim must be to form a comity of the European nations, with an effective and stable organisation to maintain it. A conference assembled in that spirit and with that object would aim at giving effect to the following general principles :

I. That no transfer of territory from one State to another shall be made unless and until the approval of the people of the territory concerned shall have been ascertained in some genuine, fair and appropriate way, to be laid down in each case by the Conference. This provision probably could only be applied in Europe. But it is essential that it should be applied there. Otherwise there will be created new centres of unrest, such as Alsace Lorraine has been since 1871.

II. That all disputes between the Powers be referred to conciliation or arbitration. The extent to which this could be carried, in the first instance, must be matter for discussion and agreement. But it is essential that it shall at least be agreed that no Power shall take any military measures until the matter in dispute shall have been referred to a tribunal or a concert of representative Powers and the issue made clear to the public opinion of the world. Such a provision would secure at least delay. And delay would obviate most wars. Ultimately, and not in a far but a near future, the recourse to war must be altogether set aside, and all disputes of all kinds be determined finally by peaceful means.

III. There must be an immediate and drastic all-round reduction of armaments by agreement. The exhaustion of the war will make that provision so urgent for all nations that technical difficulties (alleged for the most part by militarists who do not want reduction) will be negligible obstacles in view of the importance of the object. Ultimately, with the growing security of Europe under a peace *régime*, the reduction may be carried on to the point at which national armaments are viewed only as police forces to maintain internal order.

IV. The tendency of such arrangements will be towards the constitution of a European authority with its properly organised Judiciary to administer the common affairs of Europe. The creation of such an authority should henceforth be seriously and continuously pursued, the principle of the independent sovereignty of States abandoned, and the conception of a United States of Europe substituted for it.

It will of course be urged that such a policy is Utopian. The word need not frighten us. What we have to face is the fact that the existing European system has brought us to the most frightful calamity that history can record ; that the tendency of the war is to reduce the nations of Europe materially, morally and intellectually, to the level of the Balkan States ; that hatred, lying, cruelty, every kind of vice, is dominating more and more every day the consciousness of Europe ; and that what is at stake is nothing less than civilisation itself. If we want to save that, we must make up our minds that what has hitherto been regarded as Utopian is the only way of salvation. Let the opportunity pass, let Europe slip back into the old cycle of armed truces, followed by wars of extermination, and Western civilisation is doomed.

October, 1914.

For a fuller treatment of this important subject readers are referred to such books as Prof. G. L. Dickinson's "European Anarchy" and Mr. J. A. Hobson's "Towards International Government."

> "Is it not time for Statesmen and men of business to take counsel together to secure a saner and more fruitful appropriation of the common resources of mankind ?"
>
> MR. ASQUITH (*Guildhall, Nov.* 9, 1913).



Mr. Asquith at the Front.

In the photograph Mr. Asquith is seen standing bareheaded in the doorway on the right General Joffre (facing the camera) is on the left near the car, with M. Millerand just to the right walking towards it. Mr. Asquith inspected various departments at Headquarters, and spent much time touring round the district occupied and seeing as much as possible of the troops.



Photo. Manuel,

General Joffre.

The distinguished Commander of the French Armies.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JULY 28TH TO AUGUST 8TH, 1914.

June 28—" The Crime of Serajevo."

July 23—Austro-Hungarian Note presented to Serbia.

,, 25—Diplomatic relations between the two countries broken off.—Tsar orders partial mobilisation.

,, 27—Collapse of London Stock Exchange.—Run on German Banks. Bourses closed at Budapest, Vienna, Brussels and the Paris Coulisses.

,, 28—Austria-Hungary declares war on Serbia.

,, 29—Fighting at Belgrade.—Belgians mobilise at Liège and Namur.

,, 30—Territorial Reserves called out.

,, 31—Russia orders general mobilisation.—Messages between Tsar, Kaiser and King George.—Stock Exchange closed in London, New York, etc.—Bank Rate raised from 4 to 8 per cent.

Aug. 1—German mobilisation ordered.—Germany declares war on Russia.—German troops invade Luxembourg.—France mobilises.—Bank Rate 10 per cent.

,, 2—French territory entered at Cirey by German troops.—Russian troops cross German frontier at Schwidden.—Partial moratorium proclaimed in England.

,, 3—British Fleet mobilised.—Invasion of Belgium by German army.

,, 4—Germany declares war on France and also on Belgium.—British army mobilises. Britain's ultimatum to Germany.

,, 5—12.15 a.m. Britain declares war on Germany.—Sinking of *Königin Luise,* a German mine-layer.—Railways commandeered.

,, 6.—Lord Kitchener becomes Secretary for War.—H.M.S. *Amphion* sunk.—Bank Rate reduced to 6 per cent.—Belgians retire from Liège.—Austria declares war on Russia.

,, 7—Issue of Government notes.—British banks re-open.—Moratorium declared.—*Goeben* and *Breslau* reported at Messina.—German colony of Togoland reported invaded by British troops.

8—Mülhausen occupied by French.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

AUGUST 9TH—31ST, 1914.

Aug. 9—German submarine U15 sunk by H.M.S. *Birmingham.*

,, 10—War declared on Austria-Hungary by France.

,, 12—Battle of Haelen.—Purchase of German warships *Goeben* and *Breslau* by Turkey.

,, 13—War declared on Austria by Great Britain.

,, 14—Austrian ships mined off Lussin.

,, 15—Japanese ultimatum to Germany.

,, 16—Austrian cruiser *Zenta* sunk off Antivari by French fleet.

,, 17—Removal from Brussels to Antwerp of Belgian seat of Government.—Landing of British Expeditionary Force in France officially announced.

,, 18—Germans occupy Tirlemont.—Serbian victory at Shabatz.—Austrian torpedo boat mined off Pola.

,, 19—Saarburg occupied by French.—Germans take Diest and Aerschot.

,, 20—Belgian army retires to Antwerp.—Brussels occupied by Germans.—Mülhausen retaken by French.—Russians occupy Gumbinnen and Lyck in East Prussia.—Serbians rout Austrians at battle of Drina.

,, 21—Insterburg occupied by Russian troops.

,, 22—Battle of Charleroi begun.

,, 23—Lunéville occupied by Germans.—British troops fighting at Mons.—War declared on Germany by Japan.

,, 24—Fall of Namur reported.

,, 25—Destruction of Louvain by Germans.

,, 26—Surrender of Togoland.—Allies fall back upon Cambrai.

,, 27—Ostend occupied by British Marines.—Germans capture Longwy. German cruiser *Magdeburg* blown up in Baltic, and *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse* sunk by H.M.S. *Highflyer.*—Evacuation of the Sanjak of Novi Bazar by Austria.

,, 28—Three German cruisers and two German destroyers sunk by British Fleet off Heligoland.

,, 29—Investment of Königsberg by Russia proceeding.

,, 31—Russians defeated at Osterode.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

SEPTEMBER, 1914.

Sept. 2—Austrians utterly defeated by Russians at Lemberg.—National Relief Fund reaches £2,000,000.

,, 3—French Government transferred to Bordeaux.

,, 5—H.M.S. *Pathfinder* blown up by submarine, 259 men lost.—Germans diverted from Paris.—Allies agree not to treat for peace separately.

,, 7—German tide of invasion of France begins to turn.

,, 8—Mikolajow captured by Russians.

,, 9—Dispatch of 70,000 Indian troops announced.—Allies continue advance against Germans in France.

,, 10—General Botha announces operations against German South West Africa.—Repulse of Germans in Nyassaland.—Semlin taken by Serbians, and Tomaszow by Russians.

,, 11—Porte announces abolition of the Capitulations.—German headquarters in New Guinea and Bismarck Archipelago captured.

,, 12—German retreat in France to river Aisne.—Russian victory in Galicia.—Belgian sortie from Antwerp.

,, 13—German invasion of British East Africa.—Lieut.-Commander Max Horton in Submarine E9 sinks German cruiser *Hela.*

,, 14—*Carmania* sinks German cruiser *Cap Trafalgar* off east coast of South America.

,, 16—Russians retire from East Prussia.

,, 17—Russian official report of utter rout of Austrian army in Galicia.

,, 18—Parliament prorogued.—Allies advance in Lorraine.

,, 20—Bombardment of Rheims Cathedral.—H.M.S. *Pegasus* shelled in Zanzibar harbour.—Reports of raids on shipping by German cruiser *Emden.*

,, 21—Violent fighting on the Aisne.

,, 22—British cruisers *Aboukir, Hogue,* and *Cressy* sunk by German submarine in the North Sea.—Cruiser *Emden* bombards Madras.

,, 23—British naval airmen raid Zeppelin airship sheds at Düsseldorf.—Violent fighting on banks of Oise.

,, 24—Bombs dropped in Ostend.

,, 29—Admiralty announces sinking of four British steamships and a collier by German cruiser *Emden.*

,, 30—Bombardment of Antwerp forts repulsed.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1914.

Oct. 2—The British Admiralty announced the adoption of mine-laying in the North Sea as a counter-measure to German action.

,, 3—Reports of severe fighting on the Niemen between the Russian and German armies in South-west Russia.

,, 4—Russians capture Augustowo.

,, 5—Germans repulsed at the river Nethe.—The Prince of Wales's National Relief Fund, at the end of exactly two months, totalled over £3,000,000.

,, 6—Battle line in France still further lengthened to the north, and around Lille masses of German cavalry observed.

,, 7—German bombardment of Antwerp begun. The Belgian seat of Government was transferred, for the second time, to Ostend, and the civilian population migrated in great numbers.—Decision of Canadian Government announced to provide a second Expeditionary Force.

,, 8—A British submarine, E9, penetrated to the mouth of the Ems and sank a German destroyer.

,, 9—Antwerp evacuated by the Belgian and British naval troops and occupied by Germans; of the 8,000 British, 2,000 were cut off, but escaped across the Dutch border.—It was reported that a war fine of £20,000,000 had been imposed by the Germans.

,, 10—The death occurred of King Carol of Roumania, at the age of 75. Naval airmen successfully raid the Zeppelin sheds at Düsseldorf.

,, 13—Martial Law proclaimed throughout the Cape Province in consequence of action of Lieutenant-Colonel Maritz, commander of the Union Forces, in the north-west of the Cape Province in South Africa, in rebelling against the Government and acting in co-operation with the Germans.—The Belgian Government changed its headquarters from Ostend to Havre in France.

,, 15—The British cruiser *Hawke* (7,350 tons displacement) torpedoed by a German submarine in the North Sea, and sank in five minutes.—Cruiser *Theseus* also attacked. The Germans entered and occupied Ostend.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1914—*continued.*

Oct. 16—The Admiralty announced that two steamers which had been engaged in coaling the German cruiser *Emden* had been captured, the German liner being sunk.—Death of the Marquis di San Giuliano, Italian Foreign Minister, aged 62.—The British capture about 80 prisoners in the first action in South Africa against the rebel forces.

,, 17—In action off the Dutch coast four German destroyers were sunk by the British light cruiser *Undaunted*, Captain C. H. Fox (formerly Captain of the sunk *Amphion*) and four destroyers.

,, 18—French, British and Belgian forces engaged with Germans near Ostend. British Fleet renders assistance.

,, 19—Sir John French issued second dispatch dealing with Battles of Marne and Aisne. In the latter the British losses were 561 officers and 12,980 men killed, wounded and missing.—Germans reported to be driven back thirty miles.

,, 20—Germans repulsed by Russians in Poland.

,, 23—British submarine E3 reported missing.—Report from Teneriffe that German cruiser *Karlsruhe* had sunk twelve British merchant ships in Atlantic.—Further captures by *Emden* reported.

,, 24—M. Poincaré unanimously elected Rector of Glasgow University, and Lord Kitchener of Edinburgh University.—German submarine rammed and sunk by British destroyer *Badger*.—Importation of sugar prohibited.

,, 27—Maritz, the rebel leader, defeated by Union Forces in South Africa.—Wreck of French steamer *Gauteaume* in Channel, 2,500 refugees saved.

,, 28—Rebellion of Christian de Wet and General Beyers announced.

,, 30—H.S.H. Prince Louis of Battenberg resigns his position as First Sea Lord. Lord Fisher appointed to succeed him.

,, 31—89th day of the war. Report that Turks had bombarded Russian towns in Black Sea.—H.M.S. *Hermes* sunk by submarine.—*Emden* sinks a Russian cruiser and a French destroyer at Penang.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

NOVEMBER, 1914.

Nov. 1—Violent German attacks on Ypres.—H.M.S. *Monmouth* and H.M.S. *Good Hope* sunk in action off the Chilian Coast.

,, 2—British Admiralty give notice that whole of North Sea must be considered a military area.

,, 3—British and French squadron bombards Dardanelles forts. Submarine D5 sunk by mine off Norfolk coast.

,, 4—German cruiser *Yorck* destroyed by a mine near Wilhelmshaven. —Russian offensive in East Prussia.—British reverse in German East Africa.

,, 5—Great Britain declares war on Turkey, owing to hostile acts by Turkish forces.—Cyprus annexed.

,, 6—Line of the San again in Russian hands.

,, 7—Fall of Tsing-tau, and capture of 2,300 prisoners.—Russians bombard Black Sea ports.

,, 8—Admiralty report British raids in Persian Gulf.—Russian advance in Prussian Poland.

,, 9—German cruiser *Geier* interned by U.S.A. at Honolulu.

,, 10—German cruiser *Emden* destroyed by Australian cruiser *Sydney* at Cocos Island.—*Konigsberg* takes refuge in river in German East Africa.—Russian success against the Turks.

,, 11—The 100th day of the war.—Parliament opened by the King,— Germans capture Dixmude.—De Wet routed by General Botha.

,, 14—Field-Marshal Lord Roberts dies in France.—German defeat near Ypres.

,, 16—Mr. Asquith moved Vote of Credit for war purposes of £225,000,000.

,, 17—War Loan of 350 millions announced.—Turkish defeat at head of Persian Gulf.

,, 18—German squadron shells Libau. Russian Black Sea fleet engages *Goeben* and *Breslau* and seriously damages the former.

,, 20—Turkish advanced post defeated some thirty miles from Port Said.

,, 21—German forces under General Hindenburg reported near Lowitz. —Basra, at head of Persian Gulf, occupied by British forces. —British airmen raid Zeppelin factory at Friedrichshafen.

,, 23—Ypres Cathedral and Market Hall destroyed by Germans.— Bombardment of Zeebrugge by British warships.—German submarine U18 rammed and sunk by British warships off Scottish coast.

,, 25—Vistula-Warta battle in Poland.

,, 26—H.M.S. *Bulwark* blown up in Medway.

,, 28—Turks marching towards Suez Canal.

,, 30—Evacuation of Belgrade by Serbian forces

DIARY OF THE WAR.

DECEMBER, 1914.

Dec. 1—Surrender of General De Wet.

,, 2—Meeting at Hazebrouck between King George, President Poincaré, General Joffre, Sir John French, and Lord Kitchener.—War credit of £250,000,000 voted in German Reichstag.

,, 4—King George meets King Albert of Belgium and bestows upon him the Order of the Garter.

,, 5—Evacuation of Lodz by Russians.

,, 8—Three Swedish steamers sunk by German mines in Gulf of Finland.—General Beyers, rebel leader, drowned in Vaal River.—Battle of Falkland Islands. German warships *Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Leipzig* and *Nürnberg* sunk.

, 9—General von Falkenhayn appointed Chief of General Staff of German Army in the field.—Serbians report victory over Austrians.—Surrender of Turkish forces at Kurna, Persian Gulf, to Indian Expeditionary Force.

,, 11—Defeat of Turkish troops by Russians in Caucasus reported.

,, 13—Germans driven from positions near Mlawa. British submarine B11 penetrates the Dardanelles and sinks Turkish battleship *Messudiyeh.*

,, 14—German retreat along Vistula continued.—Austrians admit heavy defeat at hands of Serbians.—Belgrade retaken by Serbs.—Capture of Vistegrad by Montenegrins.

,, 16—Bombardment of Whitby, Scarborough, and West Hartlepool by German battle cruisers.

,, 17—Sinking of the German armoured cruiser *Friedrich Karl* in the Baltic.—Egypt made a British Protectorate.—Sir Arthur McMahon appointed High Commissioner.

,, 18—Fierce fighting near La Bassée.—Prince Hussein Kamil Pasha appointed Sultan of Egypt.

,, 19—Raid on Zeppelin sheds at Brussels.

,, 24—Bomb dropped from German aeroplane near Dover Castle.—French submarine *Curie* reported sunk.—Turkish defeat near Sarakamisch reported.

,, 25—Raid on Cuxhaven by British airships and seaplanes.

,, 26—German aeroplane raid on Sochaczow.

,, 29—U.S.A. Government send note to Great Britain on the right to search ships at sea.

,, 31—Steinbach taken by French.—Losses of Austro-German armies reported to be 300,000 in three weeks

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JANUARY, 1915.

Jan. 1—H.M.S. *Formidable* sunk in English Channel by German submarine ; nearly 600 lives lost.

,, 2—Russian successes on the Bzura and advance in the Bukovina. —Turkish transport *Perk-I-Skelket* mined and sunk in Bosphorus.

,, 3—Arrest at Malines of Cardinal Mercier.—Great defeat of Turkish army by Russians in the Caucasus.

,, 4—London Stock Exchange re-opened.

,, 7—Sale of absinthe prohibited in France.

,, 8—Perthes taken by French.—Bombardment of Sinope by Russian fleet.

,, 9—Two Turkish transports sunk.—Reported capture of small party of rebels near the Bechuanaland border.

,, 10—Russian occupation of Bukovina reported.

,, 12—German aeroplane raid on Dunkirk.

,, 13—Baron Burian appointed Austro-Hungarian Foreign Minister. —Turks occupy Tabriz and Selines in Persia.

,, 14—German success near Soissons.—Swakopmund occupied by Union forces.

,, 16—H.M. tug *Char* sunk ; also French submarine *Saphir.*

,, 17—Petrograd reports annihilation of Turkish 11th Army Corps at Kara Urganu.

,, 19—German aircraft raid on the East Coast of England.

,, 21—British steamer *Durward* sunk by German submarine off Belgian coast.

,, 22—German aeroplane raid on Dunkirk, nine killed. British raid on Zeebrugge.

,, 24—Naval engagement in North Sea ; German armoured cruiser *Blücher* sunk. Russians report sinking of Turkish steamer *Georgios* with aircraft on board.—Defeat of rebel force near Upington, South Africa.

,, 25—French artillery destroy St. Mihiel bridges.—Zeppelin shot down at Libau.

,, 27—British loan of £5,000,000 to Rumania.

,, 28—Germans lose 20,000 in three days on Western front.

,, 29—Russian advance in East Prussia.

,, 30—German submarine sinks British steamer in Irish Sea.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

FEBRUARY, 1915.

Feb. 2—Turks made an attempt to cross the Suez Canal, and were completely defeated.—Germans loan £3,000,000 to Bulgaria.

,, 4—German Government issued its declaration to "blockade" England from February 18th.

,, 5—Russians reported across the Bzura.—New British Army Estimates issued providing for an establishment of 3,000,000 men.

,, 8—M. Delcassé, French Foreign Minister, paid a visit to England and was received by King at Buckingham Palace.

,, 11—United States issued Notes to Great Britain and Germany on the subject of the blockades.—Japan reported to have made considerable demands of China.

,, 12—British Naval Wing bombard German submarine bases in Belgium.—German reinforcements in East Prussia compelled Russians to retreat.

,, 14—German attacks on Russians in East Prussia continued Russians compelled to fall back on the Niemen.—German offensive near Ypres.

,, 16—Forty British aeroplanes and seaplanes assisted by the French made another great raid on Belgian ports in the hands of the Germans.

,, 17—Berlin reported great German successes against the Russians in Poland where they claimed capture of 50,000 prisoners —Zeppelins L3 and L4 wrecked off Danish coast.

,, 18—German "Blockade" of Great Britain begun.

,, 20—Two British steamers torpedoed without warning.—British fleet of battleships, assisted by a strong French squadron attacked the outer forts of the Dardanelles.

,, 21—German air raid on Essex.

,, 22—Russians admitted serious reverses in retreat from East Prussia.

,, 23—Colonial Office issued report of a serious riot at Singapore.

,, 24—H.M.S. *Clan MacNaughton,* armed liner, reported missing.

,, 27—*Dacia* seized by a French cruiser.

" 28—At Bangor, Mr. Lloyd George spoke on labour troubles and drink.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

MARCH, 1915.

March 1—Mr. Asquith announced Allies' reply to German piracy.

,, 2—Petrograd reported victories over the enemy near Przasnysz and capture of 10,000 prisoners.

,, 3—Russians reported defeat of Austrians and capture of 6,000 prisoners.

,, 5—German submarine U8 sunk in Channel off Dover by destroyers. —Admiralty announced that they were satisfied that s.s. *Thordis* had rammed German submarine.

,, 6—Greek Cabinet, under M. Venizelos, resigned.

,, 7—*Queen Elizabeth* reported in action in the Dardanelles.

,, 8—On Eastern front Germans reported in retreat in Northern Poland.

,, 9—In House of Commons, Mr. Lloyd George introduced an Amendment to the Defence of the Realm Act, conferring further powers on the Goverment.

,, 10—News published of great British advance and capture of village of Neuve Chapelle.—Admiralty announced the ramming of German submarine U20 by the *Ariel*.—Germans making a fresh bid for Warsaw.

,, 11—German auxiliary cruiser *Prinz Eitel Friedrich* took refuge at Newport News, U.S.A.

,, 12—Sir John French reported capture of village of L'Epinette.

,, 15—Admiralty announced the sinking of the *Dresden* by H.M.S. *Glasgow* near Juan Fernandez.

,, 16—British reported to have recovered ground lost near St. Eloi.

,, 17—Sir Edward Grey, in note to United States, justified the action of the Government in their policy of stopping food supplies to Germany.

,, 19—News published of the loss of French battleship *Bouvet* and H.M.S. *Irresistible* and *Ocean* in the Dardanelles.

,, 20—German air raid reported over Deal.—New German War Loan expected to reach £350,000,000.

,, 21—Russian troops reported to have entered Memel.

,, 22—End of siege of Przemysl which is occupied by Russians.

,, 23—Turks attempted another invasion of Egypt and were defeated.

,, 24—Successful air raid by British on Hoboken, where submarines were being constructed.

,, 25—The King paid a visit to a portion of the Fleet. Admiralty announced the sinking of German submarine U29.

,, 28—Elder Dempster liner *Falaba* torpedoed by German submarine ; great loss of life.—French announce capture of summit of Hartmannsweilerkopf.

,, 29—Russian Black Sea Fleet bombarded the outer forts of the Bosphorus.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

APRIL, 1915.

April 1—British airmen raid the submarine bases at Antwerp and Zeebrugge.

,, 5—The King gives orders that no wine, spirits or beer are to be consumed in any of his households.

,, 8—An attempt was made on the life of the Sultan of Egypt.

,, 9—The capture of Eparges reported by the French. German losses there estimated at 30,000 men.

,, 11—The *Kronprinz Wilhelm* arrived in Hampton Roads, U.S.A.

,, 12—Count Bernstorff, the German Ambassador at Washington, protests against the exportation of munitions from the United States to the Allies.

,, 13—Munitions Committee appointed under Chairmanship of Mr. Lloyd George.—Germans reported to be assisting the Austrians in the Carpathians.—Price of quartern loaf raised to 8½d.

,, 14—Zeppelin raid over north-east coast.

,, 15—The Allies make a notable advance on Notre Dame de Lorette. —Total British casualties reported at 139,347.

,, 16—Zeppelin raid over East Coast.—Government abandoned its original proposals for dealing with drink trade.—Victory over Turks reported from Euphrates.

,, 17—British transport *Manitou* reported as sunk by Turkish destroyers in the Ægean. Fifty-one lives lost.

,, 18—British submarine E15 ran ashore in the Dardanelles.

,, 20—Mr. Asquith spoke at Newcastle-on-Tyne.

,, 22—Germans first make use of poison gas.

,, 23—Reports from Ypres indicated that the Allies had been forced to give ground at St. Julien ; the Germans attacked with poison gases.

,, 25—Expeditionary force landed at various points on the Gallipoli Peninsula to attack the forts of the Dardanelles.

, 26—Prince of Wales's Fund exceeded £5,000,000.

,, 30—Zeppelin raid on Suffolk.—The Germans invade the Baltic Provinces.—Dunkirk shelled by the Germans.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

MAY, 1915.

May 2—Threats to sink the *Lusitania* published in Washington.

,, 3—Russians defeated in West Galicia.

,, 4—First Budget introduced in House of Commons.—Reports received of further defeat of Russians in Galicia.—Russians reported defeat of Turks in Caucasus.

,, 5—Tension reported between China and Japan.

,, 7—*Lusitania* torpedoed off South Coast of Ireland.

,, 8—China accepted Japanese demands

,, 10—Zeppelin raid over Southend.

,, 13—General Botha captured Windhoek, the capital of German South-West Africa.—Government decided to intern alien enemies.—H.M.S. *Goliath* sunk in the Dardanelles.—French victory reported at Carency.

,, 14—Strike of the L.C.C. tramway men.

,, 17—Zeppelin raid over Kent.—Russians admitted retirement in Galicia.

,, 18—Lord Kitchener appealed for 300,000 more men.

,, 19—Mr. Asquith announced reconstruction of the Government.—Board of Trade took action to stop racing.

,, 20—The King visited shipbuilding yards in the North.

,, 22—Terrible troop train disaster at Quinton's Hill, loss of 200 lives.

,, 23—Italy declared war against Austria.

,, 24—Air raid on Venice reported.

,, 25—Coalition Cabinet completed.—General von Mackensen pushing the offensive in Galicia.

,, 26—H.M.S. *Triumph* sunk at the Dardanelles.

,, 27—Another Zeppelin raid on Southend—.H.M.S. *Majestic* torpedoed at Dardanelles.—*Princess Irene* blown up in Sheerness Harbour.—Sir Henry Jackson, K.C.V.O., appointed First Lord of the Admiralty in place of Lord Fisher, resigned.—Lieut.-Commander Martin Eric Nasmith of Submarine E11 sinks a transport in the Sea of Marmora.

,, 28—French progress reported at Labyrinth.

,, 30—Italian army invaded the Trentino.

,, 31—German Note on the sinking of the *Lusitania* published.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JUNE, 1915.

June 1—Zeppelin raid on the outskirts of London.

,, 2—Lord Kitchener decorated with the Order of the Garter.

,, 3—Germans re-take Przemysl.—Russia on the defensive.

,, 4—Allies gained 500 yards in the Dardanelles.

,, 7—Sub-Lieut. R. A. J. Warneford, R.N., destroyed a Zeppelin between Ghent and Brussels.

,, 8—Resignation of Mr. Bryan from United States Government.—French captured two lines of trenches round Arras.

,, 9—French captured Neuville. Munitions Bill passed second reading. Germans occupied Stanislau.—German submarine sunk.

,, 10—Two British torpedo boats sunk off the East Coast.

,, 11—Text of President Wilson's Note in reply to Germany published.—Italians occupied the Heights of Monfalcone.

,, 13—French captured Souchez station.

15—The Allies bombarded Karlsruhe.—German Admiralty admitted the loss of submarine U14.

,, 16—Zeppelin raid on North-East Coast.

,, 17—Further gains by French at Souchez and in Alsace.—Germans half-way to Lemberg.

,, 18—Sub-Lieut. Warneford, V.C., killed.—Reported that Australian Commonwearth had equipped 90,000 troops for service in the war.

,, 20—Russians defeated near Grodek.

,, 21—Mr. McKenna, in the House of Commons, announced the terms of the new War Loan.

,, 22—De Wet sentenced to six years imprisonment and a fine of £2,000.

,, 23—Lemberg re-taken by the Austrians.

,, 25—Russians drive Austrians across the Dneister.—Lieut.-Commander Martin Eric Nasmith awarded V.C.

,, 28—Allies gained 1,000 yards in the Gallipoli Peninsula.

,, 29—National Register Bill introduced by Mr. Walter Long.

,, 30—Germans claimed having taken during the month in Galicia: 150,650 men, 80 guns, and 268 machine guns.—British casualties in Dardanelles to date 44,434.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JULY, 1915.

July 1—Leyland Liner *Armenia* sunk by submarine off Cornish coast.

,, 2—Crown Prince's army repulsed in the Argonne.—Commander Max K. Horton torpedoed German battleship *Pommern* in Baltic.

,, 3—Lord Fisher appointed chairman of the Inventions Board.

,, 6—Long dispatch from Sir Ian Hamilton published.

,, 8—Sir Robert Borden, Canadian Prime Minister, arrived in England.

,, 9—Governor Sietz surrendered to General Botha all the German forces in South-West Africa.—Lord Kitchener spoke at the Guildhall.

,, 10—Germany's reply to the United States in regard to the sinking of the *Lusitania* published.

,, 12—The Admiralty reported the destruction of the *Konigsberg* in the Rufigi river.

,, 13—Welsh Coal strike proclaimed.—War Loan reported to have realised £570,000,000.

,, 14—Sir Robert Borden attended meeting of Cabinet.—Great German thrust for Warsaw.

,, 15—200,000 miners out on strike in South Wales.

,, 16—German offensive reported towards Riga.

,, 18—German attacks near Ypres repulsed.

,, 19—Roumania bars the passage of war material for Turkey.

,, 21—Coal strike ended in South Wales.

,, 24—New United States Note to Germany issued.—Turks defeated near Bassara in Persian Gulf.

,, 25—Germans crossed the Narew at Pultusk.

,, 27—Further advance of Italians reported near the Isonzo.—Total British casualties reported 330,995.

,, 29—British submarine sank a German destroyer in the North Sea.

,, 30—Germans used " flame projectors " near Hooge and penetrated British first line of trenches.—The Pope issued an address on Peace.

,, 31—Leyland Liner *Iberian* torpedoed.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

AUGUST, 1915.

Aug. 1—British recover trenches near Hooge.—Mitau in the Baltic provinces occupied by the Germans.

,, 3—End of the first year of the war.

,, 4—Fall of Warsaw.—Italian successes on the Carso.

,, 5—Fall of Ivangorod.

,, 6—New landing of Allies in Anzac Cove in Gallipoli.

,, 8—Russian Naval successes in Gulf of Riga.

,, 9—British success north and west of Hooge.

,, 10—Progress reported in Gallipoli ; position at Anzac consolidated, and area held " nearly trebled."

,, 11—Germans advanced east of Warsaw.

,, 12—Russian success in Baltic provinces ; Germans driven beyond the River Aa.

,, 14—British transport *Royal Edward* sunk with loss of 1,000 lives.

,, 15—Allies advanced 500 yards at Suvla Bay, Gallipoli.—Germans break Russian line at Bransk.—National Register Day.

,, 17—Fall of Kovno.—Von Mackensen astride Cholen-Brest Litowsk railway.

,, 18—Russian naval victory in Gulf of Riga.

,, 19—Fall of Novo Georgievsk.——British Liner *Arabic* sunk by submarine.

,, 20—Italy declared war on Turkey.

,, 21—M. Venezelos accepted Greek Premiership. Cotton declared contraband by British Government.

,, 22—Osovietz occupied by Germans.—French success in the Vosges.

,, 23—Zeebrugge bombarded by Allied Fleet.

,, 24—Germans across the Narew.

,, 25—Fall of Brest Litovsk.

,, 27—Austro-Germans broke through the Zlota Lipa positions north and south of Brzezany.

,, 28—Further advance at Suvla Bay, Gallipoli.

,, 29—Germans stormed Lipsk and progressed east of Kovno towards Vilna.

, 30—Russian success on the Strypa in East Galicia, 3,000 prisoners, 30 guns and 24 machine guns captured.

31—Further Russian successes in direction of Luck ; over 7,000 prisoners taken.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

SEPTEMBER, 1915.

Sept. 1—General Alexieff appointed Chief of Russian Staff.—Count Bernstorff communicated to U.S.A Government acceptance by Germany of American demands *re* submarine warfare.

,, 2—Fall of Grodno.—Roumanian Government stopped export of cereals and transit of gold.—Four Turkish transports reported sunk by British submarines in the Dardanelles.

,, 3—Germans stormed bridgehead at Friedrichstadt on the Divina.

,, 4—Allen liner *Hesperian* sunk by sumarine off coast of Ireland; twenty-five lives lost.

" 5—Tsar assumed supreme command of the Russian armies; Grand Duke Nicholas transferred to the command in the Caucasus.

,, 6—Aeroplane bombardment of Saarbrucken.—Dumba intrigue exposed in America.

,, 7—Russian victory near Tarnopol in Galicia.—Germans occupied Wolkowisk south west of Grodno.—Zeppelin raid on East Coast.—Loss of submarine U27 announced.

,, 8—Zeppelin raid on London and Eastern Counties, 20 killed 88 injured. Russian successes at Tarnpool and Trembowla, 383 officers, 17,000 men, 33 guns, 66 machine guns.—Germans repulsed at Skidel.

,, 9—Russian gain on line of Sereth; 5,000 prisoners taken.—Von Mackensen in possession of Dubno and advanced on Rovono.

,, 13—Dvinsk-Vilna railway cut by the Germans at Sventsiany.—Sir Percy Scott placed in command of aerial defences of London.

,, 14—Russian offensive on the Wilia. British success in East Africa at Maktau.

,, 15—Germans occupied Pinsk.

,, 16—Dwinsk and Vilna evacuated by the Germans. Loss of E7 in Dardanelles announced.

,, 18—Fall of Vilna.—British fleet bombard the Belgian coast.

,, 19—Bulgarian army mobilised.

,, 20—French gain on Aisne-Marne Canal.

,, 21—Germans repulsed near Vilna.

,, 22—Air raid on Stuttgart.

,, 23—Russians re-occupy Lutsk, capturing 128 officers and 6,000 men.—Greek army mobilised.

,, 24—German assault on Dvinsk repulsed.

,, 25—Great Allied advance in France, after twenty-five day bombardment, British penetrated German lines to a distance of 4,000 yards and capture Loos and Hill 70.—French gain at Souchez and advanced to a depth of two and a half miles along a front of fifteen and a half miles.

,, 27—Allied gains on Western front included over 20,000 prisoners, 88 guns, and material.

,, 28—Defeat of Turks at Kut-el-Amara on the Tigris.

,, 29—French reached crests of Vimy.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1915.

Oct. 1—Sir Edward Grey authorised the statement that the Allied Powers would support Serbia against Bulgarian aggression.

,, 3—Russian Government presented an ultimatum to Bulgaria.—Captain Agar Robartes, M.P., died in France from wounds.

,, 5—Allied Forces landed at Salonika.—News received that Lord Ninian Crichton-Stuart, M.P., had been killed in action —Lord Derby appointed Director of Recruiting.

,, 6—M. Venezelos, Greek Premier, resigned his office through a disagreement with the King.

,, 7—Troops of Central Powers crossed the Drina, the Save and the Danube.—Coalition Government formed in Greece under M. Zaimis.

,, 9—Belgrade entered by Austro-German army.—British casualties to date 493,294.

,, 10—Death reported of Hon. Charles Mills, M.P., for the Uxbridge Division, killed in action.

,, 11—Order prohibiting " treating " in the London area came into force.

,, 12—Russian success on the Strypa announced.—Bulgarians attacked Serbia.—British submarine activity in the Baltic.

,, 13—Zeppelin raid over London and district. Casualties, 170 (42 men, 9 women, and 5 children killed).—M. Delcassé French Foreign Minister, resigned.—British attack near Hulluch commenced.

,, 14—British Government declared war on Bulgaria.

,, 19—Lord Derby explained the new recruiting scheme.—Italy declared war on Bulgaria.

,, 20—Bulgarians occupied Veles.—Sir Edward Carson made statement in the House of Commons explaining his resignation.

,, 21—British Fleet bombarded Dedeagatch; Russian Fleet bombarded Varna.—Official statement issued respecting sentence of death executed by Germans on Miss Edith Cavell.

,, 23—Bulgarians captured Uskub.

,, 24—British submarine reported to have sunk German cruiser *Prinz Adalbert* in Baltic.

,, 25—French reported capture of important German salient in Champagne.

,, 26—Urgent appeal for help from Serbia. British transport sunk in Ægean.

,, 27—Germans joined up with Bulgars in Balkans.

, 28—French Cabinet reformed under M. Briand. H.M.S. *Argyll* stranded.

, 29—Strumnitza occupied by the French.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

NOVEMBER, 1915.

Nov. 1—Kragujevatz, chief Serbian arsenal, taken by Austro-Germans. —Russian successes near Tarnopol; 5,000 prisoners taken.

,, 2—German disturbances in Persia.

,, 3—M. Zaimis defeated in Greek chamber by Venizelists.

,, 4—Danube navigation re-opened for munitions traffic.

,, 5—Nish captured by Bulgarians.—Lord Kitchener leaves England for Near East.

,, 6—M. Skouloudis, new Greek Premier; benevolent policy towards Allies.

,, 7—Italian liner *Ancona* sunk by submarine flying Austrian flag. —German cruiser *Undine* sunk by British submarine off Sweden.

,, 9—Russian victory near Kolki on the Styr; 3,500 prisoners.

, 11—Russian success west of Riga; Kemmern and Anting occupied. —War Committee of British Cabinet (in Lord Kitchener's absence) to be composed of Messrs. Asquith, Lloyd George, Balfour, Bonar Law, and McKenna.

,, 12—Shah of Persia declares himself friendly to Allies.

,, 14—Krushevo taken by Bulgarians.

,, 15—British at Gallipoli advance east of Krithia.

,, 16—Prilep taken by Bulgarians.

,, 17—War Conference in Paris.

,, 19—" Peaceful Blockade " of Greece by Allies.

,, 20—Fall of Novi Bazar.—Lord Kitchener in Athens.—Italians storm heights of Oslavia.

,, 22—Turks successfully engaged at Ctesiphon, eighteen miles from Bagdad.

,, 23—Fall of Mitrovitza and Prishtina.—Serbian army retreats towards Albanian frontier.

,, 24—Entente note to Greece.

,, 25—250,000 Russian troops on Rumanian frontier.—British withdraw from Ctesiphon.

,, 26—Bulgarians threaten Monastir.

,, 28—German Headquarters report: " With the flight of the scanty remnants of the Serbian army into the Albanian mountains our main operations are closed."

,, 30—Prizrend taken by Bulgarians.—Lord Kitchener returns to London.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

DECEMBER, 1915.

Dec. 1—Italian adhesion to the Pact of London.—Aid for Serbia promised.

,, 2—Fall of Monastir.—Serbian retreat.

,, 3—General Joffre appointed Commander-in-Chief of French armies.—General Townshend's forces reach Kut-el-Amara.—German naval and military attachés at Washington declared no longer acceptable.

,, 4—Anglo-French War Conference at Calais.

,, 5—Austrians and Bulgarians, pursuing the Serbian army, cross the Montenegrin and Albanian frontiers.

,, 6—Allied War Council in Paris.

,, 7—British retire from Strumnitza.—President Wilson's Message to Congress: denounces pro-Germans.

,, 8—Allies in Macedonia withdrawing towards Greek frontier.

,, 9—Bulgarian irregulars cross Greek frontier.

,, 10—Russians in Persia occupy Sultan Bulak Pass.

,, 11—Bulgarians attack Franco-British front at Furka and lose 8,000 men.—Greek Government agrees to withdraw all troops save one division from Salonika.

,, 12—Close of Derby recruiting campaign.

, 13—Allied troops safely withdrawn across Greek frontier.—British defeat 1,200 Arabs in Western Egypt.

,, 14—Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien to command British forces in East Africa.

,, 15—Sir Douglas Haig assumes command of British army in France, in succession to Sir John French who is appointed to Home Command.—Italian army landed in Albania.

,, 17—Russian successes in Persia.

,, 19—Withdrawal of British forces from Anzac and Suvla Bay.—Greek elections result in majority for Gounaris party, Venizelists abstaining from voting.

,, 21—French success at Hartmannsweilerkopf in the Vosges.—Sir William Robertson appointed Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

,, 25—Turks repulsed at Kut-el-Amara.—Arabs defeated in Western Egypt.

,, 26—Russian troops in Persia march on Ispahan.

,, 30—P. and O. Liner *Persia* sunk by submarine in Eastern Mediterranean.—Enemy Consuls in Salonika arrested by General Sarrail.

,, 31—Russian offensive in Galicia.—Cabinet decides to adopt compulsion; resignation of Sir John Simon.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JANUARY, 1916.

Jan. 1—Yaunde in German Cameroon occupied.—Canadian Overseas Force to be raised from 250,000 to 500,000.

,, 4—Lord Derby's report published.

,, 5—Military Service Bill introduced by Mr. Asquith.

,, 7—Turks defeated by General Aylmer at Sheikh-Saad.

,, 8—Complete evacuation of Gallipoli.

,, 9—Admiralty announce loss of H.M.S *King Edward VII.* through striking a mine.

,, 10—Sir Percy Lake succeeds Sir John Nixon in Mesopotamian command.

,, 11—French land on Corfu. Greek protest.

,, 13—Fall of Cettigne, capital of Montenegro.

,, 14—Arising out of *Baralong* dispute, Germany announces policy of reprisals.

,, 16—Russian offensive south of Pinsk continues.

,, 17—Russians in Caucasus break the Turkish centre at Köpri-Keui, along a line of 66 miles, driving Turks back on Erzrum.

,, 18—Dedeagatch again bombarded by Allied Fleet.

,, 19—Russians assume the offensive N.E. of Czernovitz.—Allied War Council in London.

,, 20—Turkish rout in the Caucasus completed.

,, 21—Russians shell forts at Erzrum.

,, 23—Senussi dispersed by General Wallace at Mersa Matru.—French air raid on Metz: German air raid on Kent.

,, 24—Military Service Bill passed.

,, 25—Austrians occupy San Giovanni di Medua.

,, 26—Blockade policy debated in the House of Commons.

,, 27—Repulse of German attack north-west of Loos.

,, 28—German success against French at Frise, on the Somme; failure against British at Carnoy.—Greek protest at Allies' occupation of fort commanding Salonika harbour.

,, 29—Zeppelin raid on Paris.

,, 30—Another Zeppelin raid on Paris.

31—Six or seven Zeppelins raid Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Staffs and Derbyshire; 67 killed, 117 injured.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

FEBRUARY, 1916.

Feb. 1—SS. *Appam* of Elder Dempster line captured and brought into American port by German raider *Möwe*. M. Sturmer becomes Russian Premier in place of M. Goremykin.

,, 2—Renewed Russian offensive against Czernovitz.

,, 3—Zeppelin L 19 found wrecked by trawler *King Stephen*.

,, 6—Enemy destroyers in Adriatic driven off by British and French.

,, 8—Russians cross to the Western bank of the Dniester.

,, 9—Eighteen British aeroplanes drop bombs on Terhand.—General Smuts to take command in East Africa.

,, 10—German note to United States: armed merchantmen to be treated as belligerents.

,, 11—French recover lost trenches at Frise.

,, 13—Russians capture one of the Erzrum forts.

,, 14—British lose 600 yards of front trench S.E. of Ypres.—H.M.S. *Arethusa* strikes a mine.

,, 16—Fall of Erzrum.—United States refuse to recognise right of Germany to torpedo armed merchantmen.—General Dobel reports conquest of Cameroon.

,, 18—Russians pursuing Turks capture Mush and Akhlat.

,, 20—Four German sea-planes raid Lowestoft and Walmer.—Twenty-six British aeroplanes raid Don in Flanders.

21—Battle of Verdun begins. Haumont Wood and the Beaumont salient captured by Germans.

, 22—Part of Beaumont salient recaptured.

,, 23—French lose part of recaptured salient.

,, 24—Lull in German attack.—Russian advance in Persia.

,, 26—Germans capture remains of Fort Douaumont after desperate fighting.—French transport sunk in Mediterranean.—In Western Egypt General Lukin defeats Senussi.

,, 27—French recapture ground around Fort Douaumont.—Germans claim capture of Champneuville and 15,000 prisoners.

,, 28—On east of Verdun French withdraw to the heights of the Meuse.

,, 29—Lull at Verdun.—Armed merchant cruiser *Alcantara* engages German raider *Greif* in the North Sea; both sunk.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

MARCH, 1916.

March 2—Germans penetrate into village of Douaumont.—British recapture "International Trench" south east of Ypres.

,, 3—U.S.A. Senate defeat the movement to warn Americans off belligerent merchant ships.

,, 4—Continued bombardment of Douaumont.—Russians land 60 miles from Trebizond.

,, 5—Three Zeppelins raid East and North East Coast.

,, 6—Germans capture Forges and Hill 265, north-west of Verdun.

,, 7—Germans capture Fresnes, south-east of Verdun.—French retake most of Corbeaux Wood south of Forges.

,, 8—General Aylmer attacks position seven miles from Kut, but falls back for want of water.

,, 10—Germany declares war upon Portugal.

,, 11—German surprise attack near Rheims.—Russians occupy Kerind on the way to Bagdad.

,, 12—*Fauvette* sunk by mine off East Coast.

,, 13—General Smuts occupies Moshi and advances farther inland.

,, 14—Germans occupy lower slopes of Mort Homme—On Egyptian frontier General Peyton re-occupies Sollum.

,, 15—French recover some ground at Mort Homme.

,, 16—Admiral Von Tirpitz succeeded by Admiral von Cappelle.—Dutch liner *Tubantia* sunk by German submarine.

,, 18—Allied air-raids on Zeebrugge and Mülhausen.—Dutch liner *Palembang* sunk by German submarine.

,, 19—At Verdun Germans recapture Avocourt Wood.—Russians enter Ispahan.—German sea-planes raid coast of Kent.

,, 20—Sixty-five British, French and Belgian aeroplanes bombard Zeebrugge and Houtlave.

,, 21—Russian offensive from Gulf of Riga to south of Dvinsk.—In East Africa General Smuts defeats Germans near Kahe.

,, 22—At Verdun Germans gain position threatening Mort Homme.

,, 23—British active in new section, Souchez to Arras.

,, 24—British channel steamer *Sussex* torpedoed with great loss of life; also Atlantic liner *Minneapolis*.—Sir A. Murray to command in Egypt in place of Sir J. G. Maxwell.

,, 25—British sea-planes raid Schleswig-Holstein.

,, 27—British at St. Eloi capture first and second line trenches on a front of 600 yards.—Italian centre forced back north-west of Gorizia.—Allied War Council in Paris.

,, 28—Italian counter-attack at Gorizia; lost trenches recovered.

,, 29—French recapture Avocourt redoubt.

,, 30—German attacks on Fort Douaumont repulsed.

,, 31—French evacuate Melancourt.—Five Zeppelins raid Eastern counties; one of them, the L15, falls into sea.



Fireman John Samuel Green.
Houses at Yarmouth destroyed by Zeppelin.

Fireman John Samuel Green, of the London Fire Brigade, was one of the heroes of the war who never left England. After a Zeppelin raid he did splendid rescue work from a burning building. Then, when it was thought that all had been saved, a voice called out, "There's someone upstairs." Green merely said, "I'm off," and went up the blazing staircase at a rush. It proved a false alarm and, although Green was able to jump from the building, he was so badly burned that he died shortly after. Fireman Green was a native of Yarmouth, a place visited by a Zeppelin earlier in the year, with the result indicated in the lower picture.



Photo, Illus. Lond. News.

"Like a thief in the night."

One of the fleet of hostile airships which raided this country on October 13th, 1915, over the London area—shells from anti-aircraft guns bursting about it.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

APRIL, 1916.

April 1—German attack between Fort Douaumont and Vaux repulsed. —Zeppelin raid on North East Coast.

„ 2—Six Zeppelins raid coast of Scotland, and Northern and South-Eastern counties of England.

„ 3—British recapture mine-crater at St. Eloi.

„ 4—Unsuccessful German attack on French centre at Verdun. —Zeppelin crosses East Anglian coast, without doing damage.

5—Germans capture Haucourt but fail at Béthincourt.—General Gorringe within twenty miles of Kut.—Three Zeppelins raid the North-East coast.

, 7—German attack on Hill 304 repulsed.

„ 8—French evacuate Béthincourt salient.

„ 9—Unsuccessful British attack on Sanna-i-Yat in Mesopotamia.

„ 10—Germans secure a footing on Mort Homme. Portuguese troops occupy Kionga in West Africa.

„ 12—British advance on right bank of Tigris opposite Sanna-i-Yat.

„ 13—Australians occupy Katia oasis, Egypt.

„ 14—British air raid on Constantinople and Adrianople.

„ 15—French capture German trenches at Douaumont.

„ 17—Trebizond captured by the Grand Duke Nicholas.

„ 19—German attacks at Les Eparges repulsed.—Kondoa Irangi in East Africa occupied by General van Deventer.—Death of Von der Goltz.—American Note to Germany.

„ 20—Arrest of Sir Roger Casement at Tralee.

„ 23—Failure of British attack on Sanna-i-Yat position. In Sinai Peninsula Turco-German attack repulsed. British withdraw from Katia oasis, Egypt.

„ 24—Irish Rebellion.—Relief ship fails to reach Kut.

„ 25—Martial Law in Dublin; arrival of reinforcements.—Zeppelin raid on East Coast.—Secret session of Parliament on recruiting question.

„ 26—Dublin Rebellion well in hand.

„ 27—Martial Law throughout Ireland.

„ 29—Fall of Kut after siege of 143 days; surrender of General Townshend's division.

„ 30—Irish Rebellion broken.—Surrender of leaders.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

MAY, 1916.

May 1—French capture 500 yards of first line trench south-east of Douamont Fort.

,, 2—Five Zeppelins raid East Coast.

,, 3—French push at Verdun, north-west of Mort Homme.—Zeppelin L20 wrecked off Norwegian coast. Mr. Birrell resigns; three Irish leaders shot.—Military Service Bill for married men introduced by Mr. Asquith.

,, 4—Zeppelin L7 destroyed by naval gun-fire.

,, 5—Zeppelin destroyed by fire of the Allied Fleet at Salonika.—Germans attack Hill 304 in the Avocourt region.

,, 6—German reply to American Note on submarine policy.

,, 8—White Star Liner *Cymric* torpedoed.

,, 9—American reply to German note.—Russians 110 miles from Bagdad.

,, 11—Germans capture British trenches at Vermelles; part of the ground recovered. Mr. Asquith leaves for Dublin.

,, 12—French extend their positions south-east of Harcourt.

,, 13—Turkish offensive thirty miles from Erzrum.

,, 14—Great Austrian offensive in Trentino.

,, 15—Sir Roger Casement charged with High Treason at Bow Street.

,, 16—Austrian successes in Trentino. British destroyers and monitors engage German destroyers off Belgian coast.—In Sinai Peninsula Turkish camp stormed by Anzacs.

,, 17—Air Board constituted, with Lord Curzon as president.

,, 18—Italians evacuate Zugna Torta.—French repulse German attack on Hill 304 and Avocourt Wood.

,, 20—Great German assault on Mort Homme.

,, 22—French win trenches on mile-and-a-quarter front from Thiaumont Farm to Douaumont Fort.

,, 23—Mr. Asquith moves eleventh vote of credit for £300,000,000.

,, 24—At Verdun, armies engaged over whole front.

,, 25—Premier stated that the British and Colonial contribution to the war to date had been 5,041,000 men.—General Smuts occupies Same on the Usambara Railway.

,, 26—Bulgars and Germans threaten Kavala; excitement in Greece.—American Note on searching of mails.

,, 29—Austrians drive a wedge between Monte Pasubio and Arsiero in Trentino.

,, 30—French abandon Béthincourt-Cumières road between Mort Homme and Cumières and evacuate Caurettes Wood.—Turkish offensive in Armenia.

31—Great Naval Battle of Jutland.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JUNE, 1916.

June 1—Great German attack on Ypres salient.—British trenches entered to a depth of 700 yards.

,, 3—Canadians recover much of ground lost at Ypres salient.—Generals Mercer and Williams missing.—Austria advance east of Arsiero.—Allies proclaim a state of siege at Salonika.

,, 4—Great Russian offensive.—General Brusiloff's four armies advance from the Pripet to the Rumanian frontier; 13,000 prisoners taken.

,, 5—Lord Kitchener and his staff lost on H.M.S. *Hampshire*.—Troop train incident in the Desert of Sind; 136 cases of heat stroke.

,, 6—Russian advance continues.—Germans take Vaux Fort.—Allied blockade of Greece.

,, 8—General Brusiloff crosses the Strypa.

,, 9—M. Briand, General Joffre and General Roques in London.

,, 10—General Lechitsky advances towards Czernovitz.—Italian government defeated.

,, 12—Italian offensive in Lagarina Valley and on the Posina-Astico front.—Ulster Unionist Council accepts Home Rule compromise.

,, 13—King visits the Fleet.—General Smuts reports capture of Wilhelmstal.

,, 14—Allied Commercial Conference at Paris.—Russian flotilla engages German convoy in Baltic.

,, 15—Russians attack Austrian centre at Buczacz.—New Italian ministry, with Baron Sonnino in charge of foreign affairs.

,, 17—Capture of Czernovitz by General Lechitsky.

,, 19—Fighting in the Lutsk salient.

,, 21—Russians advance in Bukovina.—Greece accepts Allies' demands.—M. Zaimis forms new cabinet.

,, 23—Germans occupy Hills 320 and 321, with Thiaumont Work and Fleury village.—Ulster Nationalists accept Home Rule compromise.

, 24—French counter-attack at Verdun.—British guns active along whole front.—Russians clear the Bukovina.—German defeat in East Africa on the Lukiguri River.

,, 25—Great Italian advance; Asiago, Priafora and Cengio Mountains retaken.—French recover trenches between Fumin and Chenois Woods.

,, 26—Italians recover Arsiero and Posina.—British guns active; German lines penetrated in ten places.—Further gains near Thiaumont Work.

,, 27—British reconnaissance attacks from La Bassée Canal to the line of the Somme.—Austrians retreat in Trentino.

,, 28—General Lechitsky defeats Austrians on a front of twenty-five miles, east of Kolomea.

,, 29—British active all along the line.—Sir Roger Casement sentenced to death for treason.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

JULY, 1916.

July 1—Great Franco-British offensive north and south of the Somme. British capture Montaubon, and Mametz.—French capture Frise, Dompierre, Béquincourt, Bussu and Fay.

2—British take Fricourt, French take Curlu and Herbécourt.—Russian offensive at Smorgon and Baranovitchi.

,, 3—British capture La Boiselle; French capture Chapitre Wood, Feuillères, Buscourt and Flaucourt on the road to Péronne, and Assevillers farther south.—Russians break through Hindenberg's front at Baranovitchi.

,, 4—British capture Bernafay Wood; French capture Belloy-en-Santerre and Estrées, also Sormont Farm.—In Lutsk salient Russians cut railway from Hungary.

,, 5—French capture Hem, north of Somme.

,, 6—Great battle north of Lutsk salient.—Linsingen's line broken. Russians advance eleven miles along Sarny-Kovel railway.—Mr. Lloyd George appointed Secretary of State for War; Sir Edward Grey raised to the peerage.

,, 7—Second stage of British advance begins. Trenches carried at Fricourt; Prussian Guard defeated at Contalmaison.—In East Africa General Smuts occupies Tanga.

,, 8—British pentrate into Ovillers and Trônes Wood. French capture Hardecourt.—Russians advance twenty-five miles farther along railway.—Declaration of London rescinded.

,, 9—French capture Biaches.—German "merchant" submarine *Deutschland* arrives at Baltimore.

,, 10—British capture Contalmaison, French capture Hill 97.

,, 11—Sir Douglas Haig announces completion of capture of first system of German defences along a front of 14,000 yards.—German attack at Verdun from Fleury to Chenais.

,, 12—British gain Mametz Wood and make progress in Trônes Wood.

,, 14—British attack German second line, capturing Longueval, Bazentin-le-Grand, and Bazentin-le-Petit, and the whole of Trônes Wood. British cavalry charge.

,, 15—British take Delville Wood and outskirts of Pozières.—Russians break south-west face of Lutsk salient on twelve-mile front.

,, 16—British gain 1,500 yards of German second-line positions north-west of Bazentin-le-Petit; Ovillers cleared of German troops.

,, 17—British advance north of Ovillers on a front of 1,000 yards.

,, 19—British advance south of Thiepval and east of Leipzig Redoubt.

JULY, 1916 (*continued*).

July 20—British advance 1,000 yards north of Bazentin-Longueval line.—Austrians defeated on south-west side of Lutsk salient.

,, 21—Austrians driven over the Styr.—M. Sazonov resigns.

,, 22—British fighting in the streets of Pozières.

,, 23—British put to flight six German destroyers off the Scheldt

,, 24—Russians twelve miles from Brody.

,, 25—Erzinjan falls to Russians.—British complete capture of Pozières.

,, 26—French progress at Thiaumont Work north of Verdun.

,, 27—Captain Fryatt, of the *Brussels*, courtmartialled and shot by the Germans for trying to ram German submarine.

,, 28—Fall of Brody to the Russians.—Zeppelin raid on East Coast.

,, 29—Zeppelin raid on East Coast.

,, 30—Allied advance eastwards from Delville Wood to the Somme.

31—Austrians fall back south of Brody. In East Africa General Smuts reaches Central Railway.

AUGUST, 1916.

Aug. 1—French, at the Somme, capture strongly fortified work between Hem and Monacu Farm.

,, 3—French retake Fleury.—Belgians occupy Ujiji on Lake Tanganyika.—Execution of Roger Casement.

,, 4—British gain ground west of Pozières.—Turkish attack east of Suez Canal near Romani defeated.

,, 5—British advance north and west of Pozières, carrying German main second line system on a front of over 2,000 yards.—In Suez Canal area British pursue Turks for eighteen miles.

,, 6—Great Italian offensive on the Isonzo.

,, 7—Russians within twelve miles of Stanislau.

,, 8—French at the Somme capture line of trenches on front of $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles.

,, 9—Italians capture Gorizia and cross the Isonzo in pursuit of the Austrians. British gain 200 yards on front of 600 yards, north west of Pozières.—Zeppelin raid on East Coast.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

AUGUST, 1916 (*continued*).

Aug. 10—Russians capture Stanislau.

,, 11—Italians cross the Vallone.—British air squadrons bomb airship sheds at Brussels and Namur.—General Smuts defeats Germans at Matamondo.—General van Deventer occupies Mpapua.—Italians land at Salonika.

,, 12—Russians, advancing against Austrian centre, cross the Zlota Lipa.—French capture German third line from the Somme to Hardécourt to depth of 1,000 yards on 4-mile front. —German sea-plane raid on Dover.

,, 13—Italian advance east of the Isonzo, enemy line pierced east of Hill 212.

,, 14—Italian advance on the Carso.

,, 15—General Brusiloff reaches the Zlota Lipa; General Lechitsky reaches Solotwina.—Russian captures from beginning of offensive, 358,000 prisoners.

,, 16—French advance on Somme front; a line of trenches on a mile front captured, and Guillemont-Maurepas road reached.

,, 17—Bulgarian advance towards Kavala.

,, 18—Great British advance on 11-mile front from Thiepval to Guillemont and towards Ginchy.

,, 19—German High Seas Fleet out, but retires in face of British forces.

,, 20—Serb success in the Moglena sector.

,, 21—British within 1,000 yards of Thiepval.

,, 22—Russian offensive west of Lake Van.—Italian successes in the Dolomites.

,, 23—Russians capture Mush.

,, 24—French capture whole of Maurepas.—Further British advance towards Thiepval.

,, 25—Bulgarians enter Kavala.—Five or six Zeppelins raid East and South-east Coasts.

,, 27—Rumania declares war on Austria-Hungary.—Italy declares war on Germany.

,, 28—Germany declares war on Rumania.

,, 29—Austrians retreat before Rumanian advance.—Fall of Falkenhayn: Hindenburg appointed chief of General Staff.

,, 30—Turkey declares war on Rumania.—Russian troops reported in Rumania.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

SEPTEMBER, 1916.

Sept. 1—Allied Naval demonstration at Athens.—Russians cross the Cerna.

,, 2—Allied Note to Greece, demanding control of ports and telegraphs, and expulsion of enemy agents.—Four German steamers in Piræus Harbour captured.—Bulgarian offensive in the Dobrudja.

,, 3—On the Somme, British take Guillemont and part of Ginchy.—French take Le Forest and trenches on the outskirts of Combles.—Zeppelin destroyed at Cuffley, north of London.

,, 4—Further Anglo-French progress; 3,200 prisoners.—Russo-Rumanian forces and Bulgarians and Germans in contact in the Dobrudja.

,, 5—Leuze Wood and outskirts of Ginchy in British possession.—Great trench advance south of the Somme from Barleux to the south of Chaulnes.—Soyécourt and Chilly captured.—Russian victory near Halicz; 4,500 prisoners taken.

,, 6—French take most of Berny-en-Santerre; they reach the outskirts of Chaulnes.—Russian advance north of Halicz; 5,600 prisoners.—Bulgarians capture Tutrakan.

,, 7—Orsova occupied by the Rumanians.—Rumanian advance north-west of Petroséný.

,, 8—Rumanians bombard Vidin, Lom Palanka and Rahova on the Danube; the fortress in flames.

,, 9—British capture Ginchy.—Germans and Bulgarians take Silistria.

,, 10—British forces cross the Struma.—Rumanians bombard Rustchuk.

,, 11—Russian advance in the Carpathians.—M. Zaimis resigns.

,, 12—Great French advance north of the Somme from the south of Combles to the river; 1,500 prisoners.—M. Dimitrakopoulos agrees to form a Greek Ministry. Fourth Greek Army Corps at Kavala surrenders voluntarily to the Germans.

,, 13—French advance continues across the Bapaume-Péronne Road.—German third line of defence taken; 2,300 prisoners to date.

,, 14—Italians advance in the Carso; 2,000 prisoners.—Serbians take Gornichevo.—Rumanians retreat in the Dobrudja to the Kara-Orman-Cuzgun frontier, and advance in Transylvania.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

SEPTEMBER, 1916 (*continued*).

Sept. 15—Great British advance on the Somme on a six-mile front north of Albert-Bapaume road to Bouleaux Wood, to a depth of 2,000 to 3,000 yards—Flers, Martinpuich and Courcelette, and the whole of the High Wood taken; over 4,000 prisoners.—French advance east of Deniécourt.—Italians capture San Grado.—Allied advance in Macedonia; heights overlooking Florina captured.

.. 16—British gains extended near Courcelette.—Russians attack north of Halicz; nearly 4,000 prisoners.—Russo-Rumanian forces in Dobrudja retiring to Rasovo-Tuzla line.

,, 17—French take Vermandovillers and Berny.

,, 18—British progress north-west of Combles, north of Martinpuich and east of Courcelette.—French capture Deniécourt; more than 1,600 prisoners.—Franco-Russian troops take Florina.—Rumanians moving towards Hatszeg.

,, 19—Rumanians fall back south of Petrosény.—Allied blockade of Greek coast.

,, 20—French success at Verdun.—Italians advance east of Gorizia.—and on the Carso east of Valonne. Fighting in the Dobrudja at a standstill; Germans, Bulgars and Turks retreat after severe repulse.

,, 21—British progress between Martinpuich and Flers; two miles of enemy trenches taken.

,, 22—French draw nearer to Combles.—German seaplane over Dover.

,, 23—Zeppelin raid over London and other parts; two Zeppelins brought down in Essex; 38 killed and 125 injured.

,, 24—Krupp's works at Essen bombarded by French airmen.

,, 25—British advance on the Somme.—Lesbœufs and Morval captured.—Rumanian progress in the Dobrudja.—M. Venizelos leaves Athens, and sails to Crete and Salonika to place himself at the head of the Nationalist movement.—Zeppelin raid on South, East, and South-East Coasts, and North Midlands; 36 killed and 27 injured.

,, 26—British take Combles and Thiepval, the former in conjunction with the French; large quantities of stores and many prisoners taken.

,, 27—British advance north of Flers; the Stuff Redoubt north-east of Thiepval captured.—German attacks west of Lutsk.

,, 28—British attack Schwaben Redoubt, on the crest of the Thiepval Plateau; most of it taken.—French progress between Frégicourt and Morval.

,, 29—British gains south-west of Le Sars.—Greek Provisional Government formed by M. Venizelos and Admiral Condouriotis.

,, 30—Completion of nine weeks battle on the Somme.—Von Falkenhayn, in command of the enemy forces in Transylvania, attacks the Roter-Turm Pass.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1916.

Oct. 1—In the Somme area, British take Eaucourt l Abbaye.—Russian advance north-east of Halicz; 2,268 prisoners.—Rumanian reverse in the Hermanstadt; Roter Turm Pass seized by von Falkenhayn.—Zeppelin destroyed at Potter's Bar.

,, 2—Rumanian troops across the Danube south of Bucharest.—Russians take 1,600 prisoners south of Brzezany, on the Zlota Lipa.

,, 3—Russian advance from the Pinsk Marshes to the frontier of Rumania; 5,000 prisoners taken.—General Mackensen heavily engaged with the Rumanian and Russian troops in the Dobrudja.

,, 4—Advance of French, Russian and Serbian forces towards Monastir.—Bulgarians give way.—Greek Cabinet resigns.—Rumanians in Transylvania, in the Foganas district, defeat Austro-German troops, and take 800 prisoners.—French transport *Gallia* sunk by a German submarine; 1,362 out of 2,000 on board saved.

,, 5—Bulgarian occupation of Eastern Macedonia threatened by the advance of British troops across the Struma on the road from Salonika to Seres.—Allied advance towards Monastir continues.

,, 6—British progress north-east of Eaucourt l'Abbaye.—Rumanian retreat in Transylvania towards Brasso.

, 7—Le Sars captured by British troops.—British troops across the Struma within striking distance of the Salonika-Dedeagatea railway.—German submarine U 53 puts into Newport, Rhode Island, and leaves after a three hours' stay.

,, 8—British progress north-east of Courcelette; 866 prisoners in two days.—French advance north-east of Morval; 400 prisoners.—Rumanian troops in Southern Transylvania withdrawing to the frontier from Orsova to Predal.

,, 9—In Macedonia the Allied Forces advance on their left and right wings.—Serbians take the village of Stiliver, and 200 prisoners.—In Transylvaina, von Falkenhayn takes Törzburg.—Activity of German submarine U 53 off New York reported; eight British merchantmen sunk.

,, 10—French success between Berny-en-Santerre and Chaulnes; Bovent taken, and 1,250 prisoners.—Kalendra occupied by British in Macedonia.—Government takes over control of wheat and flour.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1916 (*continued*).

Oct. 11—Mr. Asquith reviews the war in speech in House of Commons.—Greece accepts Allies' ultimatum and surrenders Fleet and Northern Railway.—Italians take 6,400 Austrian prisoners in advance on the Carso.

,, 12—M. Venizelos completes formation of Provisional Government.

,, 13—Rumanian retreat in the Törzburg Pass.—Austrians repulsed in Predeal and Vulcan Passes.—Norway prohibits belligerent submarines from using her territorial waters.

,, 14—British progress at Schwaben Redoubt.—French progress south of the Somme, west of Belloy-en-Santerre; Genérmount taken.

,, 15—British progress at Stuff Dedoubt.—German offensive at Russo-Rumanian army junction at Dorna Watra.—Russian successes at Jablonica and Kirlibaba.

,, 16—French progress at Sailly-Saillisel. Enemy capture Gyimes Pass in Transylvanian Alps.

,, 17—Allied troops landed in Athens.

,, 18—British and French advance on the Somme. French take Sailly-Saillisel—Serbian advance on the Tcherna; Brod taken.

,, 19—Slight British progress at the Butte de Warlencourt; tota captures since July 1 given as 28,918.—New offensive by Mackensen in Dobrudja.—Enemy attack on the Gnila Lipa.

,, 20—Rumanian withdrawal in the Buzau Pass.—Heavy fighting at Dorna Watra.—German note to Norway on her submarine policy.

,, 21—British line advanced on the Somme 300 to 500 yards and Stuff and Regina Redoubts carried.—Mackensen's success in Dobrudja.—Russo-Rumanian forces in retreat.—Enemy across the frontier in the Predeal Pass.—Count Sturgkh, Austrian Premier, murdered.

,, 22—Fall of Constanza to Marshal von Mackensen.—Rumanians retiring north of Tchernavoda-Constanza railway.—German progress in the Predeal Pass.—French gain Ridge 128, west of Sailly-Saillisel.—Enemy seaplane raids Sheerness and is destroyed by British seaplane.

,, 23—British advance east of Gueudecourt and Lesbœufs; 1,000 yards of trench captured.—Rumanians retiring on Tchernavoda.—Predeal captured.—Rumanian progress in Oitoz Pass.—Hostile aeroplane over Margate.—H.M.S. *Genissa*, mine sweeper, torpedoed and sunk; 12 men saved.

DIARY OF THE WAR.

OCTOBER, 1916 (*continued*).

Oct. 24—French victory at Verdun; German line pierced on a front of five miles to a depth of two; village and fort of Douaumont, and work and farm at Thiaumont retaken; 3,500 prisoners.—Vulcan Pass captured.—Rumanian successes at Roter Turm and Oitoz Passes.

,, 25—Tchernavoda captured.—Rumanians retiring to the north. Further French gains at Verdun; another 1,000 prisoners taken.

,, 26—German destroyer attack in the Channel; British destroyer *Flirt* lost, *Nubian* disabled by a torpedo and grounded.—German attacks at Verdun repulsed; prisoners increased to 5,000.—German attack on Stuff Redoubt driven off.—Rumanians reach the Harsova-Casapkioi line, 25 miles north of Tchernavoda-Constanza Railway.—Rumanians repulse a violent attack near Dragoslavele (Torzburg Pass).—Further retreat in Vulcan Pass.

,, 27—Rumanian success in Uzal Valley; 900 prisoners; Rumanian counter-attack at Dragoslavele; 300 prisoners; and in the Jiul Valley (Vulcan Pass); 450 prisoners.—Russian reverse in Dorna Watra region.

,, 28—British progress north-east of Lesbœufs.—French carry a quarry north-east of Douaumont. Captain Boelke, German airman, killed in a collision.—British liner, *Marina* sunk by enemy submarine; American sailors drowned.

,, 29—French carry trench system north-west of Sailly-Saillisel.—Germans penetrate the Château of La Maisonette.—Rumanian pressure in Jiul Valley continues; 1,022 prisoners to date; slight enemy progress in Aluta Valley.

NOVEMBER, 1916.

Nov. 1—Italians strike hard on the Carso and take 5,000 prisoners.

,, 3—Capture of Mt. Faiti by Italians, and 3,500 more prisoners.—Germans evacuate Fort Vaux at Verdun.—"U" boats reported off Portugal.

,, 5—Enemy manifesto proclaiming Poland a Kingdom.—Two German dreadnoughts torpedoed in North Sea.

,, 6—P. and O. Liner *Arabia* sunk in Mediterranean.—Russian advance in the Dorna Watra region.

A VISION OF RHEIMS.

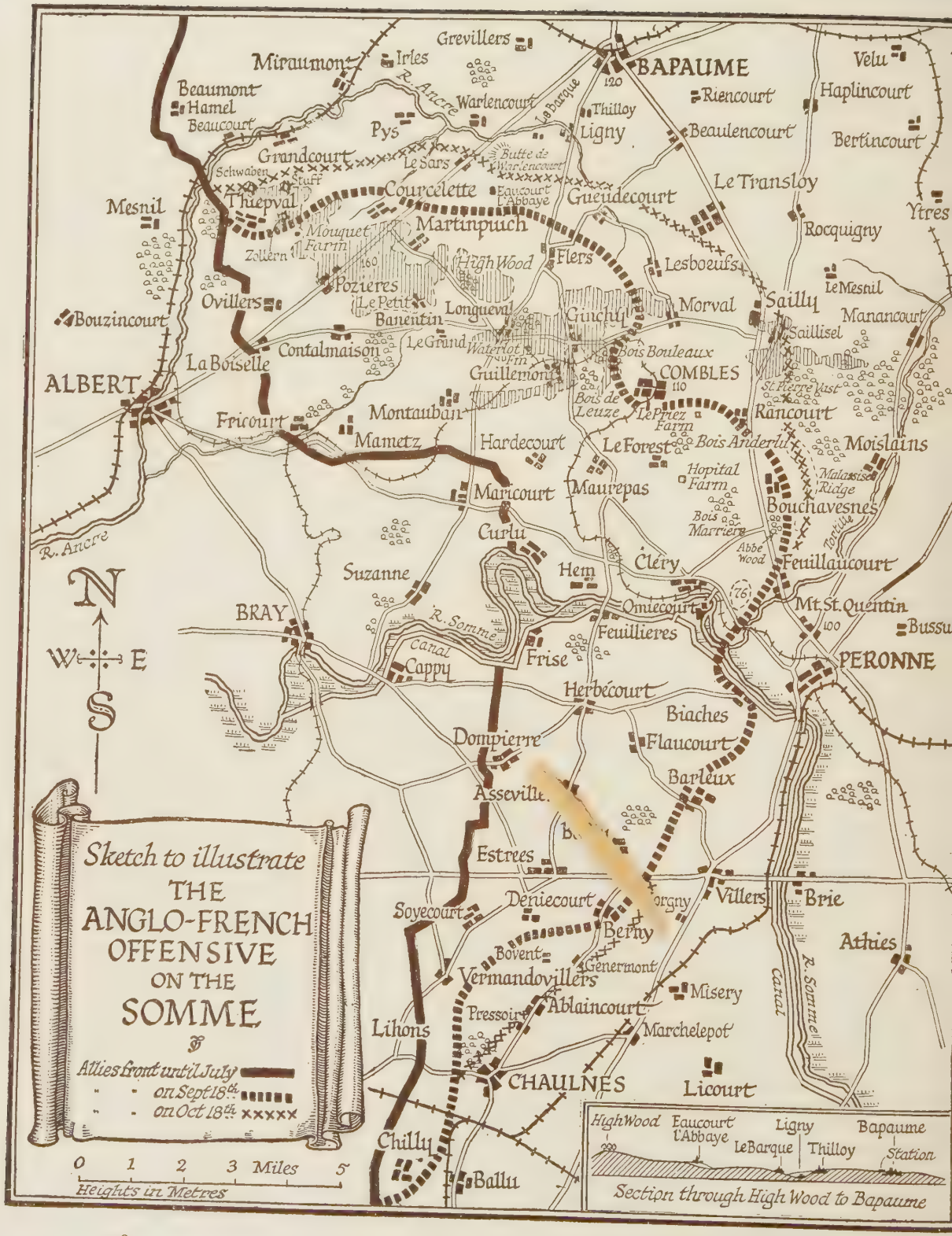
A FEW words need to be said in explanation of this picture. In the summer of 1912, Miss Daphne Allen, the talented young artist (then only fourteen years of age), saw in a dream " the front of a cathedral, very misty and grey, with a sword passing through its roof from the right-hand side." There followed a vision of that side of the building alone, with the sword still piercing the roof; and the artist was filled with the premonition of coming disaster. At Easter, 1913, Miss Allen, for the first and only time before the war, spoke of her dream and made a small pencil drawing of the cathedral as she had seen it. Later on she drew the larger picture reproduced on opposite page. During the Spring of 1914, a postcard of Rheims Cathedral, (which she had never seen) was sent to her, and she at once recognised it as the cathedral of her dreams.

When, in 1914, she heard that the Germans were everywhere destroying towns and churches, she was much disturbed in mind, and when very soon she received the news that Rheims had been bombarded, she remarked, " I knew it would happen." Shortly afterwards pictures of the damaged Cathedral appeared in the press, showing that the part of the roof which had been first struck by shell-fire was the exact spot which, in her vision, had been pierced by the sword.



Drawn by Daphne Allen.

The Cathedral of a Dream.
(See opposite.)


Grevillers
Miraumont
Irles
R. Ancre
BAPAUME
Velu
Beaumont Hamel
Beaucourt
Warlencourt
La Barque
Thilloy
Riencourt
Haplincourt
Pys
Ligny
Beaulencourt
Bertincourt
Grandcourt
Le Sars
Butte de Warlencourt
Schwaben Redoubt
Courcelette
Eaucourt l'Abbaye
Gueudecourt
Le Transloy
Mesnil
Thiepval
Martinpuich
Mouquet Farm
Zollern Redoubt
High Wood
Flers
Lesboeufs
Rocquigny
Ytres
Pozieres
Le Petit
Longueval
Guinchy
Morval
Sailly
Le Mesnil
Manancourt
Ovillers
Bouzincourt
Bazentin
Le Grand
Waterlot Farm
Saillisel
Contalmaison
La Boiselle
Bois Bouleaux
Guillemont
COMBLES
ALBERT
Bois de Leuze
St. Pierre Vast Wood
Rancourt
Fricourt
Montauban
Le Priez Farm
Mametz
Hardecourt
Le Forest
Bois Anderlu
Moislains
Hopital Farm
Malassise Ridge
Maricourt
Maurepas
Bouchavesnes
Bois Marriere
R. Ancre
Curlu
Abbe wood
Suzanne
Hem
Cléry
Feuillaucourt
N
W
E
S
BRAY
R. Somme
Omiecourt
Mt. St. Quentin
Bussu
Canal
Cappy
Frise
Feuillieres
PERONNE
Herbécourt
Biaches
Dompierre
Flaucourt
Barleux
Asseville
Estrees
Soyecourt
Deniecourt
Villers
Brie
Berny
Bovent
Genermont
Atties
Vermandovillers
Misery
Pressoir
Ablaincourt
Marchelepot
Lihons
CHAULNES
Licourt
Chilly
Ballu
Sketch to illustrate
THE ANGLO-FRENCH OFFENSIVE ON THE SOMME
Allies front until July
on Sept 18th
on Oct 18th
0 1 2 3 Miles 5
Heights in Metres
High Wood
Eaucourt l'Abbaye
Ligny
Bapaume
Le Barque
Thilloy
Station
Section through High Wood to Bapaume